



# THE KING'S AVATAR

BOOK 03

*Butterfly Blue*

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

# The King's Avatar

(Quánzhí Gāoshǒu)

(全職高手)

(マスターオブスキル)

(Masutāobusukiru)

by

**Butterfly Blue**

(蝴蝶藍)

# Synopsis

---

In the online game Glory, Ye Xiu is regarded as a textbook and a top-tier pro-player. However, due to a myriad reasons, he is kicked from the team. After leaving the professional scene, he finds work in an Internet Cafe as a manager. When Glory launches its tenth server, he who possesses ten years of gaming experience once again throws himself into the game. Bringing with him the memories of his past and an incomplete, self-made weapon, his return along the road to the summit begins!

After fighting and scheming, who snatched away my glory? Under the tossing of the wind and rain, my dreams shall still appear as though they had never been shattered. In all its splendor, the path shall never be lost. Before the gazes of millions, this is where I return!

More Information: The King's Avatar (Quan Zhi Gao Shou 全职高手), written by Butterfly Blue (蝴蝶蓝), is under the Gaming category. It received the title for Best Work in 2013 and is the first and only 1000 Pledged Work (千盟作品). It has 23 million hits on Qidian and has the 2nd most recommendations in its category with 4.6 million recommendations.

# Copyright © 2016 by Lisa Hayes

---

First Edition: October 2016

All rights reserved.

English Translation by NomYummi, Jimminx, Bluerain, muutee, Ray, @ [Gravity Tales](#)

Translation Edits by BasedJessica @ [Gravity Tales](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

# **Volume 03: Stormy Situation**

## Chapter 148 – Four Scarlet Moon Parts

---

Seven Fields and the others didn't have it easy either. This situation was like if you knew a beautiful girl, but had a vulgar, wolf-like friend that wouldn't stop bothering you to introduce him. No matter what you did, you couldn't block him or dissuade him and in the end, your only option was to ask the beautiful girl if you could bring your friend along.

It obviously wouldn't be good to just let him go and do whatever he wanted, but Seven Fields and the others weren't worried about this. The "beautiful girl" in front of them definitely wouldn't be bullied around by the wolf. They were only worried that after the beautiful girl beat the wolf to death, they would also get beaten down..... After all, the person they were talking about wasn't a beautiful little girl, but rather brother expert, a person who had already shocked the world by the time he reached Level 30.

They silently listened as Maple Tree tried to persuade him with all his might. Seven Fields and others were half angry and half laughing. In their view, Maple Tree's strategy was at the level of a kidnapper waving a goldfish at a small child in order to abduct the child. Except this child was brother expert. It was like trying to kill a strong bull with a cheap knife. How could you not laugh at that?

Even worse, this guy was grinning from ear to ear, not aware of how stupid he looked!

Seven Fields and the others really wished they could see what brother expert's expression was. Hopefully he hadn't already smashed his computer to bits yet!

Maple Tree talked and talked about in-game life, economy, and even how wealthy the big guilds were. The way Maple Tree explained all of the little details was as if he was a matchless professional. At this moment, after listening to him for a long time, Ye Xiu finally replied very calmly: “If you’re looking for me to set a dungeon record, then there’s a fee!”

Long live brother expert!

Seven Fields and the others nearly threw their headphones when they heard this. They discovered that there was no need to worry for brother expert. That goldfish scheme wasn’t anything in front of brother expert.

“Oh? A fee! That’s easy, how much money?” Maple Tree said.

“I don’t want money. I want materials, uncommon materials or other things I need.” Ye Xiu laughed.

“Oh, so it’s like that. What do you want?” Maple Tree asked.

“That depends on what dungeon record you want set.” Ye Xiu said.

“Desolate Land.” Maple Tree said. He himself was Level 30 and could be considered at the top among the player population. He obviously couldn’t compare to those big guilds whose elite teams were being leveled 24/7. Normal players didn’t have that sort of

advantage.

“Desolate Land.....” Ye Xiu was still a bit hesitant. This was because he had already gotten all of the materials he needed from this dungeon from Team Tiny Herb. His Thousand Chance Umbrella had already reached Level 25. For the next stage, he needed all sorts of materials and equipment from Level 30-40. No matter how fast Full Moon Guild’s players leveled, they would only be a bit ahead of Ye Xiu. They had just reached Level 30 today, so they definitely wouldn’t be able to pay up many Level 30-40 items.

“Hm, how about four parts of the Scarlet Moon set?” Ye Xiu thought about it before giving out the reply.

“This..... shouldn’t be a problem.....” Maple Tree was a bit hesitant too. Clearly, for guilds like theirs that were created only for fun, the guild leader didn’t have as much power over the guild like those Three Great Guilds. Most guild leaders didn’t have any sort of leadership aura. On the contrary, they were more like public servants who made great efforts with little benefits.

However, since they were in the new server with lots of new players, veterans like him still had some power in front of those little noobs. Unfortunately, it seemed like this small amount of power wasn’t enough to let him casually take away someone’s equipment and give it out for public use.

The Scarlet Moon set was a Level 30 Battle Mage set.

In Glory, armor was split into head, shoulder, chest, waist, legs,

shoes, these six parts. The Scarlet Moon set was one of the most common sets, which consisted of six parts of armour . Every two parts would give additional attributes.

Along with equipment such as Lord Grim's Vampire Cloak, there were also rings, necklaces, and badges, which were classified as accessories. In Glory, armor usually gave Physical Defense, while accessories gave Magic Defense. Unlike armor, accessories weren't categorized into types such as cloth, leather, heavy, plate. They could be worn by any class. Accessories were chosen depending on the player's needs.

For Level 30 players, they didn't need to be picky with accessories yet, but a full class set of equipment could improve their strengths significantly. With the current state of Glory, players often said that at Level 30, they would begin seeking class sets. Privileged players should switch every 5 Levels, while those weren't should switch every 10 levels. Those who didn't pursue these goals were players who didn't know how to play or had been carried the entire way through.

Ye Xiu was unspecialized, so the value of sets was limited. This was because the additional stats from a set often increased levels of class skills. Since those skills were often Level 20 and up skills, they weren't useful to Lord Grim, so wearing sets wasn't worth it. The Scarlet Moon Battle Mage set he requested was obviously for Tang Rou. This girl was one of the main forces in the dungeon-setting team, but her current set of equipment was quite sad to look at.

Ye Xiu and them were a friendly team when they dungeoned. No

one fought over equipment. However, there was no way they could match the resources of an organized guild. It was actually quite difficult for them to gather a set of ideal equipment since they could only run a dungeon a limited amount of times each day.

Now that they were Level 30. If they didn't pursue class sets, then they would fall relatively far behind compared to the big guild's elite teams, which was quite unfavorable for dungeon-setting. This type of difference couldn't be completely made up for with skill. These types of low-leveled dungeons also had a limited skill cap. And worse, if Liu Hao wouldn't let things go, who knew when he might suddenly annoy him again?

“Four Scarlet Moon parts. Is there a problem?” Ye Xiu asked.

“Ah, don't rush.....” It was clear that Maple Tree didn't have the sort of authority like the Three Great Guild's guild leaders. The amount of resources he could allocate was limited, especially for equipment. They had probably all been rolled for in the dungeons and taken away. Give the equipment to the guild? In their sort of guild, such an option didn't exist..

Seven Fields and the others were quite astonished on the other hand. They didn't care about how their guild leader was busy trying to get the equipment. They asked in complete disbelief: “Brother expert, you're going to help our guild set a record?”

“There's a fee. It's always been like that.” Ye Xiu said.

“Four Scarlet Moon parts.....” Seven Fields and the others were

all veterans, so they knew of their value. When Ye Xiu had helped the Three Great Guilds set a record, his demands were impossible for them. He had even asked for Orange weapons. In comparison to those demands, four parts of the Scarlet Moon set were nothing. The Scarlet Moon set was actually only a set of Blue Equipment.

“Ha ha, I wanted an Orange weapon, but there’s no way your guild could have that, no?” Ye Xiu said.

“We don’t.....” Seven Fields said.

“That’s why a bit less is fine.” Ye Xiu said.

“Why do you need four parts? Why not the entire set?” Seven Fields asked.

“It looks to me like that’s the guild you guys are in!” Ye Xiu said.

“Brother expert, you don’t need to give us face! Really!” Seven Fields was very sincere.

“No way!” Ye Xiu laughed, “The record set in exchange for only four parts won’t be too high.”

“Shameless!!” Sleeping Moon blurted out.

“It’s only fair.” Ye Xiu said, “Even if you guys gave me all six parts, the record still won’t be much higher.”

“Why?” Seven Fields asked.

“See, Soft Mist’s weapon is still only Level 25. Not just her, but Steamed Bun too..... without level 30 Purple weapons and a class set, there’s no way we can set the record at its limit!” Ye Xiu said.

“Then what you’re saying is that..... the record you’re going to set will be broken eventually?” Seven Fields asked.

“For normal players, the current record is already their limit. When we break this record, there shouldn’t be anyone who can beat it.” Ye Xiu said.

“Shouldn’t?”

“Unless some bored players come.” Ye Xiu said.

“What type of players?” Seven Fields and the others were becoming more and more confused.

“Experts!” Ye Xiu continued to make them confused: Experts? How could an expert setting a record be “bored”?

Maple Tree was speaking well and speaking badly to players in the guild. He was asking this and then urging that and explaining the importance of their guild’s development, future, and goals, until finally, he gathered together four parts of the Scarlet Moon

set. Of course, these four parts were from four different players. And those four players actually didn't have the entire set, so losing one wasn't too heartbreaking.

"I'm going to get the equipment. Let's meet again at 12!" Maple Tree said as he ran off.

"From the looks of it, he's planning on going with them?" Seven Fields said.

"Clearly." Sunset Clouds nodded his head.

"Well, he is the guild leader. Let him go!" Drifting Water said.

"How many spots will there be?" Sleeping Moon asked.

"Usually one?" Seven Fields said while asking Ye Xiu: "Brother expert, how many open spots do you have on your team?"

"Probably one..... who's going to be coming from your guild?" Ye Xiu asked.

"Our guild leader most likely." Seven Fields said.

"Oh, that should be fine." Ye Xiu nodded his head.

"What wouldn't be fine?" Drifting Water asked.

Ye Xiu looked at his class: “Non-DPS classes wouldn’t be too convenient.”

Tears began pouring out from Drifting Water. He was a Knight, an MT (Main Tank), so he obviously wasn’t considered a DPS class, which probably meant that he would never be able to go up on TV with brother expert’s record-setting team.

“Our condolences.” The others all gave their sympathies.

Maple Tree went and finally came back with the Scarlet Moon parts. Sunset Clouds and Drifting Water took their leave first. They were clearly quite busy people. They didn’t play the game for very long every day and probably weren’t able to completely use up all of their dungeon entries each day.

“Steamed Bun! Steamed Bun!” Ye Xiu began calling for his troops.

“Steamed Bun is here.”

“Tonight we’ll be setting a dungeon record.” Ye Xiu said.

“TV! I like it. I’ll be coming!” Steamed Bun Invasion typed happily.

Near midnight, without needing Ye Xiu to call over, Su Mucheng

came online on time. At the same time, the guilds leaders from all the big guilds came. The first ones to contact him were Blue River and Cold Night, his two former customers. Their messages came at practically the same time: “Brother! Can you set the record for Desolate Land tonight?”

“Long-term substitution will begin tonight?”

“Brother, you’re Level 30 huh. Have you thought over long-term substitution?”

The messages didn’t only come from those two. These days, Ye Xiu was entangled with many of the big guilds. What level Lord Grim was and how many dungeon entries he had left; they were sometimes even more clear on those than Ye Xiu himself.

Right now, Lord Grim was Level 30 and his dungeon entries had been refreshed. Everyone guessed that it was the day that the Desolate Lands record would be broken. Which guild would the record fall under? That was what everyone was fighting for. But winning one time wasn’t what they wanted. Every big guild wanted a stable substitution team. If today, the record fell under their guild’s name and then the next day, the record would be set by the same exact players under a different guild’s name, then that wouldn’t look good at all for them.

Ye Xiu wasn’t in a rush with all of these messages. He slowly typed out a reply for every one of them: “Tonight, I’ll be helping Full Moon Guild set the dungeon record.”

# Chapter 149 – Bidding War

---

## Full Moon Guild?

At least half of the guild leaders had no knowledge of this guild's name. To them, the only guilds that they were familiar with were the guilds with Clubs behind them. Those were the only guilds that they recognized as adversaries. Of course, there were some that had heard of this name before. But they definitely knew that this wasn't a guild with a Club behind it. It was only a guild created by normal players and could be considered an ordinary guild. How could this type of guild be able to snatch Lord Grim away from the encirclement of all of their big-named guilds.

All of the guild leaders were in disbelief. They each asked around to find what type of trick Full Moon Guild had pulled off.

But this turned out to be quite difficult. Guilds like Full Moon Guild clearly didn't have any spies planted in them from big guilds. They had simply never been an opponent for them. As a result, they didn't have any inside information and could only see if there was someone who knew a member of that guild.

There actually were a few results that came out of asking around like this. After all, Full Moon Guild wasn't like them. When Maple Tree went to gather the parts for the Scarlet Moon set, he had shouted for it in the guild channel and used the strength of the masses to pressure four Battle Mages into giving away one of their Scarlet Moon parts. Everyone in the guild knew of this. There wasn't any need to hide it, so when a friend came to ask, they immediately gave a reply.

Quickly, all of the guild leaders from the big guilds found about the price tag of four Scarlet Moon parts and they all violently coughed up blood.

Four Scarlet Moon parts!

What type of fee was that! For these guilds, such a price was basically giving it to them for free. Most of the equipment dropped from Level 30 dungeons were Blue equipment sets. For something so trivial like four parts of the Scarlet Moon set, all they had to do was open their mouth and they'd be able to obtain them. For the elite players from their big guilds, they could easily gather a full set of class-specific equipment for several teams.

And with their guild's complete set-up, if they needed a Scarlet Moon set, then the guild would by all means compensate for the provider's losses. As a result, they could easily get the four parts with just a few words. Not like Maple Tree, who was like a child asking for his grandpa, desperately trying to get the four parts.

In short, this sort of condition was too easy for these guilds. How could they let Full Moon Guild get away with such a steal? The guild leaders were no longer calm. Many of them began sending Lord Grim more enticing offers.

“Brother, how about a full Scarlet Moon set?”

“A Scarlet Moon set AND a Level 30 Purple Bright Lance!”

“Two Scarlet Moon sets! One for you and another one for free!”

The offers were endless. In any case, they were all better than four parts of a Scarlet Moon set. Ye Xiu didn't rush and patiently replied back to each of them. Among all of these, Blue River and Cold Night surprisingly hadn't come barking.

These two had faced against Ye Xiu more than once, so they had a certain level of understanding. Four parts of a Scarlet Moon set weren't his bargaining chips for setting a dungeon record.

Lord Grim's starting prices had one feature. Even though they made you feel somewhat heartbroken, they wouldn't make you feel that it wasn't worth it. He clearly had an exceptional understanding of the game and could accurately measure his value. According to his style, four sets should be right! Four parts? What did that mean? What was his goal?

Blue River and Cold Night were both puzzling over this.

And even though the big guilds operated quite similarly, who among them knew about one another well? Although they all had spies among them, the new server had just opened, so the core of the guild was still made up of the veterans from the old servers. The newly recruited low-leveled accounts couldn't be trusted too much. All of the guild leaders knew this.

However, even with all of their precautions, there were still a few spies among their upper-ranks. These sort of spies weren't new

recruits from the new server. They were already spies in the old server and had signed up to pioneer in the new server. These types of people were already among the guild's elites in the new servers and were quite powerful.

At this moment, only these deep spies would be able to tell their guild information on other guild's movements. But there weren't many of these types of spies. On Blue River's side, he only had one spy with such authority. That spy was in Guild Samsara.

Guild Samsara was the guild backed by Club Samsara. Team Samsara was a mighty team in the recent years. Their team's ace Zhou Zekai was currently Glory's most popular player. Quite a few experts and fans expected a great future for Team Samsara. Thus, they were a strong opponent for them. They would not only be enemies in the Alliance, but in the game too.

“Samsara has offered four class-specific sets!!” The spy messaged Blue River.

“With the way he does things, this should be the limit.” Blue River said.

“It should be. But this time, he rejected it.....” The spy said.

“His reason?” Blue River asked.

“He already agreed that he'd help Full Moon Guild.” The spy said.

“Tch! He obviously knew that we would ask for him to set a dungeon record at level 30. How could he agree to Full Moon Guild’s four Scarlet Moon parts?” Blue River said.

“Do you think he has an ulterior motive?”

“Definitely.” Blue River said.

“I heard that Misty Castle and Blossom Valley have also offered the same price.”

“How do you know?” This information wasn’t something that could be easily found. The only reason Blue River could find it was because of the spy he had in Samsara Guild.

“Our guild leader went to ask.....”

Blue River felt relieved. Even though all of the big guilds competed against each other, they all knew each other. In this type of situation, where they were all unsure, they would sometimes turn their enemies into friends and exchange information. For example, that guy Plantago Seed frequently did this. But Team Tiny Herb and Team Blue Rain were absolutely mortal enemies, which naturally translated in-game too.

“Our guild leader is getting ready to offer a step higher.” The spy suddenly said.

“Oh? How much?”

“Five class-specific sets!”

Blue River stared blankly, when he suddenly had an idea.

Was this what he was trying to do? By deliberately reducing the price and having others offer higher, he would eventually win out. By provoking the guilds to fight over him, he immediately raised his status. For this type of situation, once the price got up, it'd be difficult to bring it down, unless he wasn't able to complete the employer's task.

Samsara had taken the first step. Their information partners Blossom Valley and Misty Castle had probably followed closely too. However, these guild leaders weren't hostile spies. Their exchanges of information were probably only half-truths. Blue River guessed that there was no way of accurately knowing. He only knew that five class-specific sets had already exceeded Lord Grim's previously set price.

This move was brilliant! Blue River sighed and understood Lord Grim's intentions. Blue River felt he could go over and negotiate with Lord Grim. Just as he was about to send a message, his spy suddenly typed: “D\*mn, rejected again!”

“Rejected, still? What is he trying to do? For what purpose? What else does he want?” Blue River was also startled. Five class-specific sets, this was already enough to make them grind their teeth and cough up blood, but he still wasn't satisfied? Is really trying to

make all of the big guilds go mad?

“He didn’t ask for anything. He said the same thing..... he already agreed to help Full Moon Guild.”

“How could it be like that..... What are you guys going to do next?” Blue River asked.

“I don’t know..... The guild leader is furiously cursing right now!

Of course, Samsara’s tenth server guild leader Lonely Drink would be angry. Four class-specific sets was very fair and the offer should have been accepted. But the way Lord Grim had rejected it? Now that was fast. The reply came just a second after he sent his offer. Lonely Drink was convinced that guy had set-up an automatic reply! How else could he reply so quickly?

He randomly tested his theory. It looked like it wasn’t an automatic reply. This guy really wasn’t considering their offer.

Lonely Drink wasn’t stupid. After having his offer rejected, he was even faster than Blue River in thinking that this time, Lord Grim really was trying to eat them up like a giant lion. This guy saw that all of the guilds were fighting over him right now.

Lonely Drink didn’t say a word for now and ran over to contact the other guild leaders.

Those guys were also angry and cursing at Lord Grim. They all

looked like they wanted to kill someone. Lonely Drink obviously wasn't puzzled by this. These guys all acted as if they hated Lord Grim. If it was someone else, then he might have actually believed that they wouldn't try to raise the bid again. But Lonely Drink knew that these guild leaders were the same as him, and had already decided to raise the bid once again. Because of this, he had hoped that the competitors would give up this theatrical act.

“Hmph, I'm not playing anymore!!” Lonely Drink finally threw it out, also in order to trick them, and then made a bid with five class-specific sets.

This price increase was quite large. Seeing that the other guild leaders didn't have any intention of backing down, Lonely Drink also decided to raise it. He felt that his offer wasn't enough to be accepted by Lord Grim, but he'd at least be able to make the other side feel his sincerity and then they could maybe seriously discuss it?

Who would have thought that he'd be rejected instantly? This time Lonely Drink wasn't acting anymore and really was furious. If he wasn't even considering his offer, then did this guy want him to just directly gift him his guild?

Lonely Drink wasn't happy. He was extremely unhappy. His first few rejections had made him feel somewhat puzzled, but the current him was no longer trying to obtain Lord Grim's services, he was now trying to fight with Lord Grim to see how deep he really was.

As a result, Lonely Drink sent another message: “Eight class-

specific sets. What do you think? You should be happy now, right?!”

Lonely Drink hadn't negotiated with anyone and was sent out as a gamble. You little punk, are you still trying to cheat me? Fine, I'll make an unimaginable offer that'll turn you stupid and make you speechless.

This was the type of goal that the current Lonely Drink was going for!

In the end, not even a second had passed, and his chat box had already flickered. It was the same result as before, as if his offer hadn't been considered at all. Lonely Drink almost didn't want to open it. He already felt a bad premonition. But, in the end, he looked at it.

“I've already agreed to help Full Moon Guild!”

“F\*CK!!!!” These words again! It was these exact words every single time. Lonely Drink now knew that this person hadn't set up an automatic reply. He was f\*cking copying and pasting!

“You you you!! What the heck do you want!!!” Lonely Drink almost felt his heart roar.

“I'm going to dungeon. Let's talk later.” Not even a second. A reply.

# Chapter 150 – So Nervous He Became A Noob

---

Lonely Drink wasn't the only victim. Although the other guilds may not have been as impulsive as him and directly offer eight class-specific sets like he had, but for such a ridiculous offer to be rejected in less than a second? How could the other guild leaders even try to compete? The rejected guild leaders were no longer faking it now and were furiously cursing nonstop. Unlike Lonely Drink, they were cursing and complaining particularly about how black Lord Grim's heart was. Even Lonely Drink's ridiculous offer had been rejected. After calming down, Lonely Drink began thinking like how Blue River had thought initially: What ulterior motives did this Lord Grim have?

“Hey, do you think this guy has some ulterior motive this time?” At this moment, a different two guild leaders began discussing, Cold Night and Blue River.

These two players hadn't joined the great bidding war and had been quietly observing from the sides for any changes. Blue River had another perspective he could look at through the lens of the spy at Guild Samsara. Cold Night suddenly asked him this question. Blue River immediately guessed that Tyrannical Ambition wasn't as simple as he had thought. He was afraid that their guild also had some sort of trump card planted in another guild.

Compared to the other guild leaders, these two were undoubtedly the most calm and rational among those in the bidding war. Their line of thoughts were the closest together, which was why Cold Night had ran over to discuss the situation with Blue River.

“I originally thought that he was going to use this as a way to raise his status, but with the way things have turned out, I don’t think that’s the case.....” Blue River said.

“I found information on Seven Fields and Sleeping Moon, who are often with him. They are both from this Full Moon Guild and they seem to be old acquaintances of his.” Cold Night said.

“That might not be it. When everyone was still in beginner village, it was reported that this player called Sleeping Moon had been KSed by Lord Grim. He then started spamming curses at Lord Grim outside of the dungeon. Only after that did they get together.” Blue River recalled.

“So there was something like this!” Cold Night had begun paying attention to Lord Grim slightly later than Blue River had, so he didn’t know that such an event had happened.

“Yeah.”

“But it doesn’t matter what happened because they’re now friends. Or perhaps it’s just a one time trick.” Cold Night said.

“If it’s like that.....” If it was because of their friendship, then Blue River would be extremely sad. He had once thought of using such a trick, but never went through with it. If such a trick had been successfully carried out by Full Moon Guild, a guild that they hadn’t even put in their eyes, then he would feel extremely defeated.

“Either way, it looks like Desolate Land’s record has fallen into Full Moon Guild’s hands.” Cold Night said.

“Yeah.....” Blue River didn’t doubt Lord Grim’s strength one bit.

Desolate Land.

The Level 28-30 dungeon was located in a deserted castle in the Desolate Land leveling area. A group of tyrannical bandits had made the castle their temporary home and as a result, became a dungeon.

Starting from Level 28, Ye Xiu and the other had ran the dungeon several times. However, now that they had a new member Maple Tree joining their team, in order to assimilate this Sharpshooter into their team, their strategy naturally had to be adjusted.

With a normal player in their party, they might suddenly have a few more problems come up. But with a pro God like Ye Xiu, given a random class combination, he could easily come up with the most suitable strategy for it. How could such a simple issue like having a normal player be difficult for him?

“This run will only be for experimental purposes. We’ll be adjusting our strategy based on Maple Tree.” Ye Xiu said to everyone after entering Desolate Land.

“Ha ha ha! Relax! I’ve done this dungeon who knows how many

times. I'm extremely familiar with it." Maple Tree boldly said.

"Oh really! Then we'll be starting now. I'll be leading!" Ye Xiu said.

"No problem! Lead away!" Maple Tree said.

"Steamed Bun, 8 o'clock. Soft Mist, 10 o'clock. Cleansing Mist, pull the enemies ahead at the bend. Maple Tree go to the stone window on the right. Attack whatever I attack."

"Wait, wait, wait. What type of strategy is this?" Maple Tree was dumbstruck. Steamed Bun Invasion had two bandits at 8 o'clock. Soft Mist had two thieves at 10 o'clock. And Cleansing Mist had four "enemies ahead at the bend", who were gathered around playing cards. They were going to be pulled already? And for him, the stone window on the right..... there were two bandits drinking over there! How could he get past them without alarming those two NPCs?

"If we don't use this strategy, then I don't think we'll be able to break the dungeon record." Ye Xiu said.

Just from equipment, their team couldn't compare to the current record holders Blue Brook Guild. That five man team had class-specific sets plus Level 30 Purple weapons for each member. Their damage output would be much higher than their team's, which was how they were able to achieve the current 30:45:66 record. The team with the second fastest record also had equipment on another level than theirs. The difference between the second

fastest and the fastest record was miniscule. This indeed was the record's limit in Desolate Land for normal players.

If Ye Xiu's team used the normal strategy, then they definitely wouldn't be able to break the record. If they were going to break it, then they had to fully utilize their team's advantage in skill. Just like for the record at Frost Forest, where Ye Xiu had relied on his own superiority in skill, in order to carry out a One Wave Rush strategy that wasn't possible for normal players and set a new record. If they followed how normal players cleared the dungeon, then there wouldn't be any difference between a God and a normal player and the record obviously wouldn't be broken.

“You're going to break it like this? Are you looking to die?” Maple Tree was very noisy.

“Ha ha, just do as I say. I'll explain things as we go. Everyone, forward.” Ye Xiu said. The other three had already rushed up to do their task, while Maple Tree was still staring at those two bandits drinking: “How do I get to that stone window?”

“Aerial Fire.” Ye Xiu said.

“Those two bandits.....”

“They'll be gone soon.” Ye Xiu said, while his Lord Grim rushed up. His battle lance swepted across, hitting two thieves at 1 o'clock. He then turned around and “bang bang” two shots rang out, alarming those two drinking bandits. The bandits threw the alcohol bottles in their hands at Lord Grim and rushed at him.

“You’re pulling four monsters at once?” Maple Tree was astonished. When he brought his team in, there would be a total of eight NPCs around them and they would only pull them out two by two. But this team was different. Two players each pulled two monsters. Lord Grim pulled four monsters and not only that, but he wanted that Launcher to pull four monsters too. Like this, they pulled twelve NPCs total. Maple Tree almost had the urge to leave the dungeon.

“Are you still not going up? If we were setting the record, then you’ve already wasted time.” Ye Xiu said, while his hands moved nonstop. Lord Grim handled the four elite monsters with ease.

Maple Tree stupidly ran towards the window, but his camera was on Lord Grim the entire time, and nearly crashed into the window before stopping in time.

“Use Aerial Fire to go up. You’ve already wasted quite some time doing it that way. We started pulling ten seconds ago, but you still haven’t done anything yet!” Ye Xiu said.

“When you use Aerial Fire, try to hit the monsters too to save time.” Ye Xiu added.

“Okay okay.....” Maple Tree had entered the dungeon with matchless confidence, but in these few seconds, his confidence had already burned to ashes and flown away. Lord Grim, one player against four monsters. Steamed Bun Invasion and Soft Mist were also each fighting two monsters. Maple Tree looked and discovered

that they weren't pulling monsters any more, they were already beginning to kill them. It was just that while they were killing them, they were also bringing the monsters to their desired spots.

Maple Tree didn't want to delay any longer. But just as he was about to jump onto that stone window, he suddenly felt a tinge of fear and his hands trembled. He hadn't calculated the distance well and he hadn't used enough strength, so when he jumped onto the wall, he directly latched onto the wall like a gecko and then slid down.

Ye Xiu saw this and he immediately coughed up blood. This Maple Tree was a guild leader. Even though his task didn't need high mechanics like Steamed Bun Invasion or Tang Rou, he should at least be an experienced player like Seven Fields and Sleeping Moon! Yet he couldn't even jump onto a window! He wasn't a noob right?

Ye Xiu was even more shocked than Maple Tree. If he really was a noob, then that'd be really disastrous. It has to be known that their strategy mainly relied on skill. Even if Maple Tree was an experienced player, all he could be arranged to do was assist them. They couldn't afford to have him be a noob right now!

“你不是跳不上去吧？”叶修问着。

“Are you not able to jump up there?” Ye Xiu asked.

“No, I'm just a bit nervous.....” Maple Tree said.

“Why are you nervous?”

“Your strategy’s too crazy.” Maple Tree said.

“Calm down. It gets crazier later.” Ye Xiu said.

“Okay.”

“Hurry up and jump up there.” Ye Xiu said, while fixing his attention on this side. He had to properly see what Maple Tree’s skill level was at. If he really was a noob, then he had to switch him out. Noobs weren’t scary. But noobs that acted like they understood were the scariest.

This time, Maple Tree judged the correct distance. He jumped and steadily landed. Ye Xiu saw that the distance and power had been grasped well. So he really wasn’t a noob.

“I said use Aerial Fire! Why are you still directly jumping up?” But Ye Xiu still had to correct his problem.

“Oh, I forgot. Do it again?” Maple Tree said.

“Do it again and practice at the same time. Going up there with Aerial Fire isn’t that easy. If you can’t get up there, then keep trying!” Ye Xiu said.

“I can do it, I can do it.” Maple Tree hastily said.

Aerial Fire made the user fly backwards. The user had to control

the gun in order to grasp the distance and height he flew. When to stop was completely reliant on experience. There wasn't enough time to turn around and look when flying.

Maple Tree jumped down from the stone window and walked a certain distance away. Ye Xiu saw his position and immediately asked: "How many shots are you planning on firing?"

"Six shots....." Maple Tree said.

"Six shots and you'll hit your head."

"Hit my head?"

"Too high..... you won't be able to get into the window." Ye Xiu said.

"Really? Then a bit farther away?"

"Go a bit closer and five shots will be enough." Ye Xiu said.

"Here?" Maple Tree moved a bit.

"That's good."

"Okay!" Maple Tree answered. He stood at the position, jumped up, and then turned around and fired at the ground. He shot five

times in a row and sure enough, he was sent up to the window.

At this moment, Su Mucheng had already brought those four monsters over. And soon, all twelve monsters were gathered together and the four quickly began attacking them. Maple Tree was still sitting at the window all lonely. He wasn't there to be some background decoration.

“Maple Tree, have you noticed that those two in the dead center are in your attack range?” The orders for him to act had finally arrived.

# Chapter 151 – Burning With Anxiety

---

Maple Tree carefully looked towards the mob of monsters. After looking for a while, he finally cried: “Where’s the dead center!?”

These twelve monsters weren’t standing in a line waiting for him to inspect them. Amidst the intense battle, they were all mixed into a mess. Even Lord Grim and the others would sometimes enter the mob of monsters. Maple Tree watched the battle attentively for a minute, but still hadn’t found any signs of a “dead center” amidst the chaos.

“Watch me attack.” A girl suddenly spoke out. Maple Tree couldn’t tell if the voice came from Soft Mist or Cleansing Mist. But he quickly saw Cleansing Mist run off, jump, turn around, and then fire. With the recoil from the flying artillery shell, she also leaped up onto a window.

“Did you see it?” That voice came again.

“Huh?” Maple Tree stared blankly.

“The place where I fired at just moments ago!” The other side said.

“That artillery shell?” Maple Tree asked.

“Yes!”

“Oops, I was only watching you and wasn’t looking at the shell.....” Maple Tree said gloomily. This explanation made him feel very childish!

A bullet from a Sharpshooter would cause blood to spurt out from the target that had been hit. It was obvious at a glance. But an artillery shell from a Launcher was different. It would explode with a bang once it hit a mob of monsters and instantly turn into smoke, which was why he wasn’t able to tell who exactly the shell had hit.

“Watch closely this time.” Su Mucheng said. Her Cleansing Mist rapidly fired using the skill “Gatling Gun”. This time, she didn’t shake the gun, so the bullets flew in a straight line from the gun nozzle directly to a monster in the middle of the mob.

“I saw it! I saw it!” Maple Tree hastily cried. If he still hadn’t seen it, then he’d have to die from shame.

“That’s good then.”

Maple Tree immediately pulled out his gun and then began firing at the monster. Just as he was pondering over why this monster was considered the dead center, he suddenly saw the monster turn around and move towards Cleansing Mist, shouting: “Little girl, you’re looking to die!!”

The monsters of Desolate Land such as the bandits and thieves were all human, so of course they could speak. They weren’t like those shrieking Goblins or wailing undead monsters.

“OT!!!” Maple Tree, who had claimed he was extremely familiar with Desolate Land, immediately knew that this monster’s aggro had shifted onto Cleansing Mist. This girl had accidentally caused it to OT (Off Tank) when she had instructed him. Maple Tree truly felt extremely ashamed.

In the end, it looked as if Cleansing Mist didn’t know what had happened, as she continued to fire ferociously. He then saw a ball of light condense and a laser shoot out directly at that hooting OTed monster.

This was the Launcher Level 30 skill: Laser Rifle. It was the skill with the longest range in all of Glory. Its power could be stored up and did tremendous damage. After storing up power, its damage would increase by 40%, but would also cause it to have a strong recoil. The player had to manually step back in order to take the recoil. If it wasn’t done right, then the player might flip over and the accuracy of the shot might also be affected.

This sort of fundamental maneuver naturally wasn’t a problem for Su Mucheng. At the same time the laser fired, Cleansing Mist stepped back, completely nullifying the recoil.

But she had clearly OTed already, so why did she use such a powerful skill? Was she looking to die even faster? This was something that Maple Tree couldn’t understand at all. Even though the two of them were both on the high grounds, the high grounds were only convenient for their long-ranged attacks. It wasn’t like the monster would just stand there staring above him, waiting to die. These were human NPCs. If they could talk, why

wouldn't they be able to jump? Of course they could.

“OT, OT!!!” Maple Tree repeatedly warned everyone. OT often lead to a party wipe-out. Maple Tree attached a lot of importance to this.

“Ha ha ha ha, calm down, noob. It's just an OT.” Steamed Bun Invasion laughed out loud.

Noob???

It's just an OT!

Maple Tree couldn't accept these two statements. He felt that anyone who called OT as “just” was the true noob. Just as he was about to retort, he heard that Launcher: “It's not a big deal, look!”

Another look! What was there to look at? Maple Tree was gloomy. His gaze hadn't strayed away from the mob of monsters!

“Look at what?” So he asked.

“Look at the monster that had been OTed.” Su Mucheng said.

“Where.....” Maple Tree mumbled and then looked again carefully. He discovered that that monster was nowhere to be seen. The monster's aggro had clearly went onto Cleansing Mist. The monster should have separated from the mob and chased after

Cleansing Mist. That should have been what happened. But in a short moment of distraction, he unexpectedly couldn't find any signs of such a monster.

Maple Tree was still in shock, when he saw three artillery shells explode in the middle of the mob. That Launcher had shot another Anti-Tank Missile.

“Slow down!!” Maple Tree cried out in fear. This Launcher was clearly a girl, yet her fighting style was so violently reckless without any control over her damage output. These attacks and skills were thrown out non-stop. Was she going to OT again?

In the end, Su Mucheng gave him a response that made him almost panic in desperation. Cleansing Mist closely followed with another Cannonball and this time she had even stored up power.

For classes like Launchers, which attacked relatively slowly, they usually had relatively high burst damage. Thus, Launcher skills did quite a lot of damage. At this moment, Cleansing Mist had chained the three strongest skills a Level 30 Launcher could use. Let alone a party without a specialized MT, even with one, the party still wouldn't be able to handle such a rude burst of damage!

OT again, Maple Tree sighed. Sure enough, another monster in the mob shouted “Little girl, you're looking to die!”

A tragedy. What a tragedy!

Maple Tree looked up at the sky and let out a lengthy sigh. But when he finished sighing and looked again, the OTed monster was once again nowhere to be seen.

Its aggro was pulled back?

Maple Tree truly didn't understand what had happened. He wasn't doubting these players' skill, but with a Launcher's burst damage, if the OT by the previous Laser Rifle was pulled back, then that was understandable, but an Anti-Tank Missile and a Cannonball chained together along with it? Without a specialized Taunt skill, just relying on damage output, it was impossible to pull the aggro back in an instant. It was impossible. It was absolutely impossible.

Maple Tree had been standing at the window in a daze the entire time. At this moment, Su Mucheng suddenly yelled: "Why aren't you attacking?"

"Attack? Attack what?" Maple Tree was still pondering over this OT mystery.

"The targets I attack. Just hit whatever I hit and you'll be fine." Su Mucheng said.

"The targets you attack?" Maple Tree was still in a daze, when Su Mucheng's Cleansing Mist use Gatling Gun again. This time she used Gun Shake and her gun shook left and right. The bullets that came out split into two lines, hitting two different monsters in the mob.

“Ah!! Dual lines!” Maple Tree was astonished again. He also played a Gunner. Even though he wasn’t a Launcher, he still understood the theory behind this move.

It wasn’t easy to use Gun Shake to scatter the bullets from Gatling Gun, but having the bullets accurately hit two different targets with it was even harder. This required exceptionally precise mouse movements, otherwise the path of the bullets wouldn’t be able to split into two lines and perhaps split into three or four lines.

When he saw those two lines of bullets hit their targets, Maple Tree suddenly discovered something even more astonishing.

The two monsters had been hit by the bullets, but they hadn’t given up struggling. The two monsters were still headed towards Cleansing Mist with no signs of stopping. Their aggro was clearly on Cleansing Mist.

“Quickly, quickly!! Those two!!” Maple Tree hastily yelled. Gatling Gun’s attack had already finished. When the two monsters closed in on Cleansing Mist, a battle lance with a monster stuck on it smashed down from the sky and the two monsters immediately crashed to the ground. And after this Circle Swing, Soft Mist promptly went to fight other monsters.

“Oh.....” Maple Tree was just about to warn Soft Mist of those two monster’s aggro, when he saw Steamed Bun Invasion dash towards these two monsters. But he didn’t make a move against

them and went right by.

When the two monsters climbed back up and stubbornly rushed at Cleansing Mist, their comrades happened to be passing by, blocking them. Those comrades had their aggro on Steamed Bun Invasion and were currently chasing him.

The two NPCs had no choice but to go around this blockade, but they hadn't yet taken two steps, when a bang rang out! Lord Grim had used Falling Flower Palm to send a monster flying over, hitting those two monsters.

“This is.....” Maple Tree wasn't stupid. These two monsters, which had clearly been OTed, weren't able to get close to their target. They were on the ground half the time and trying to get up the other half. After a long time, they still hadn't moved far from their original positions. And this type of situation was because of the way these three players moved and attacked.

“Could it be.....”

Maple Tree was currently thinking, when a Laser beam shot out from up above. That Cleansing Mist's Laser Rifle had just come off cooldown and had been impolitely shot out. Those two monsters, which had just gotten back up, were immediately knocked to the ground again. Just as they got up again, Soft Mist's Falling Flower Palm sent two more monsters crashing into them.

“So it's because of their coordination?” Maple Tree finally understood.

OTed monsters didn't need to be worried about because of the way those four players used their skills or moved. Those Oted monsters were firmly under their control. Cleansing Mist's tempo matched the other players' tempos perfectly. Under this type of coordination, OT clearly wasn't an issue.

OT, really had happened. Maple Tree's judgement wasn't wrong.

But it still made him burn with anxiety.....

It turns out it was only because I was an idiot? Maple Tree's cheeks streamed with tears.

# Chapter 152 – The Bystander Becomes The Deciding Role

---

“Ha ha ha, don’t be so nervous noob!! We’ve only been playing for a short while and you keep on calling out OT OT!! Are you OTMAN?” Steamed Bun Invasion laughed out loud.

“F\*CK!” Maple Tree raised his gun and wildly shot at the two monsters that Cleansing Mist was attacking. In his heart, he felt extremely depressed.

What was wrong with worrying over OT? How could I have known that such a freak team existed? So it was actually possible to prevent OT like this. This type of control is ridiculous. Maple Tree comforted himself as he gloomily fired at the monsters.

In this guild, he was the senior, the boss. When they dungeoned, he was the leader; he gave the orders; whatever he said was the law.

But now? He was the noob. He was the OTMAN. He was burning with anxiety. His face was covered in tears.

Maple Tree felt wronged!

Before he came, he had already mentally prepared himself. After all, it was the team that could step all over the big guild’s records, how could their skill be questioned? Maple Tree didn’t doubt that they were experts. But after seeing them personally, he discovered

that he hadn't prepared himself well enough.

These players' skill levels were way beyond his wildest imaginations. At this moment, Maple Tree had a hard time staying level-headed. He felt that his existence in the team was replaceable. Those four players coordinated exceptionally well, while he was an outsider, playing a small role, a bystander. This was a feeling he had never experienced before!

“Steamed Bun, don't get distracted. You made a mistake just a moment ago.” Ye Xiu said.

“Oh? Really?”

“Really. That Back Attack you did with your Knee wasn't placed well. If you went right 30 degrees, then the monster would have been knocked back and would have smashed into the monster Soft Mist sent flying.”

“Oh.....”

“This is just a test run. In a bit, you're going to have to focus more. This mistake won't affect the overall situation, but it'll affect our efficiency. A few mistakes here and there will add up to a significant amount of wasted time.” Ye Xiu said.

“OKay! But if I focus more, who's going to take care of that noob?” Steamed Bun Invasion asked.

“He’ll take care of himself.” Ye Xiu said.

“You can do it, noob!!” Steamed Bun Invasion encouraged him.

Maple Tree: “.....”

As they advanced through the dungeon, Maple Tree experienced the four player’s coordination and skill another step. Maple Tree’s luck wasn’t too good. If he had went with Ye Xiu and the others to Desolate Land at Level 28, then he might not have fallen to such a depressed state.

At that time, Tang Rou and Steamed Bun Invasion were still completely new to the dungeon and were genuine noobs. Unfortunately, everyone was now Level 30 already. They had never failed to run Desolate Land the limit of three times per day. With their mechanics and Ye Xiu’s tactical guidance, their many days of practice had drilled into them this level of tacit understanding, making Maple Tree feel extremely inferior.

Regarding the tactical plan for Maple Tree, it was basically under the lead of Cleansing Mist. The two were both long-ranged characters and provided assistance to the other three in the middle of the mob.

But Cleansing Mist was actually helping. Every effect, every crowd control, from every attack she made were all being put to use. As for Maple Tree, his only task was to shoot the bullets from his gun and use his skills whenever they went off cooldown. Then.....make sure that he hit his target. And that was all.

\

He originally thought he was just there to cheer them on, but as they advanced through the dungeon, Maple Tree discovered that Lord Grim began paying more and more attention to him and slowly found that he was starting to become a part of their team. He figured this out through one incident, where he thoughtlessly fired at a monster. The target he hit unexpectedly caused the entire team to go into a mess. From this, he quickly realized that the task Lord Grim had assigned to him wasn't to be a bystander. His sloppy playing nearly caused a major disaster.

“No good!” Steamed Bun Invasion opened his mouth, “It looks like I should still take care of the noob!”

“No need!” Maple Tree clenched his teeth, “I'm fine. I got distracted because my cell phone suddenly rang.” Maple Tree lied to fight for his position. He didn't want to be regarded as a noob. He didn't want to be a bystander. He wanted to become an integral part of the team.

“Just take care of yourself Steamed Bun. Don't worry about it.” Ye Xiu said to Steamed Bun Invasion.

“Fine then!” Steamed Bun Invasion had no choice but to reluctantly accept it, “Then I leave this noob to you.” With the tone he used, it seemed like Maple Tree was a noob he had brought in and was entrusting him to someone else.

“Maple Tree, focus.....” Ye Xiu finally said. In the first half of the run, he had been examining Maple Tree's strength. He at least

needed to know his skill level before he could clearly use him in the team. For a team that had their sights on the record, the team definitely couldn't afford to bring along a useless bystander. Everyone had to be perform at their very best. This was how record-setting teams operated, regardless of whether only four players were needed to set the record. This wasn't an issue of ability. This was an issue of attitude.

After observing for half the dungeon, Ye Xiu could already see what Maple Tree's skill level was. He wasn't any expert of any kind. He was around the same as Seven Fields and Sleeping Moon, an experienced player. Letting him handle situations that required high mechanics obviously wasn't going to happen. However, there was still a lot he could do. At this moment, Ye Xiu was explaining things to Maple Tree bit by bit.

He explained, while experimenting.

The moment Maple Tree went up, he caused a small disaster. But with two pro-level players and two mechanically-skilled players, they wouldn't have any problem dealing with the situation no matter how chaotic it was. Maple Tree felt even more ashamed. His previous "I'm extremely familiar" arrogant attitude had disappeared long ago. He really was like a student. He listened to Ye Xiu's instructions and did as he was told bit by bit.

Because of this, the latter half of the dungeon slowed down a little. However, no one complained. Tang Rou and Steamed Bun Invasion had also been taught like this. Su Mucheng didn't need to be said. She constantly helped Ye Xiu teach Maple Tree and often demonstrated what he needed to do personally.

After pushing through the dungeon, Maple Tree wiped the sweat off his forehead. This small dungeon, which he had ran who knew how many times, made him feel extremely stressed this time. The detailed strategy Ye Xiu had planned needed to be done with meticulous precision. Everyone's play affected one another, so they all had to perform well and work together. They couldn't afford to make mistakes and wasted time.

This type of strategy brought out everyone's full potential. It was the type of strategy that was the most suitable for trying to set new records.

This dungeon run took a total of one hour to run. They obviously didn't care about the time. They had gotten rid of many problems over the course of the run, which was why it had taken so long.

"Okay, the second time. Let's try to challenge the record this time. Maple Tree, is there anything you don't understand?" Ye Xiu said.

"Yeah. Those noobs who act like they understand everything are the team killers. You'd better not be one of those." Steamed Bun Invasion said.

"I'm not a noob! I'm the guild leader of Full Moon Guild." Maple Tree identified himself.

"Full Moon Guild? Why aren't you called Full Star Guild?" Steamed Bun Invasion said.

“Why Full Star?” Maple Tree stared blankly.

“Because Full Moon doesn’t sound good.” Steamed Bun Invasion’s line of thinking was so simple! So simple that Maple Tree couldn’t follow it. Meanwhile, the other players had already entered the dungeon.

On their second run, Maple Tree had begun assimilating with the team. But breaking the record this run? Ye Xiu had no hopes whatsoever. If Maple Tree had been one of Blue Brook Guild’s or any of those type of big guild’s elite experts, then it might have been possible. But for someone who was just an experienced player, it would be very difficult to completely grasp the strategy on the second try. Even if no mistakes were made, there would still be some flaws in his playing. They wouldn’t be able to reach the most optimal state and thus their efficiency would take a hit.

If everyone’s equipment was at the level of the big guilds’ elite teams, then there’d be more leeway for Maple Tree. But in their situation, they needed Maple Tree’s 100% in order to take down the record.

In the end, it was just as Ye Xiu had predicted. Maple Tree was still in the difficult stage of fitting in with the team. Even though there weren’t many major errors, there were still a lot of places that required him to think and a lot of places where he acted too slowly, which would all delay them.

In the end, their time for their second run was 35:14:41. There

weren't any other major issues, it all depended on Maple Tree's performance now. This was already the main reason that their final time couldn't beat the record.

However, it didn't look like the task could be finished today. They could only run the dungeon once more. Ye Xiu reckoned that Maple Tree wouldn't be able to adapt so quickly.

Sure enough, in the third run, Maple Tree improved again. But it wasn't enough. Their final time was 34:47:68 and their three runs for the day were now all used up.

How could Maple Tree not know that the problem lay with him? The other players didn't make any mistakes and were all lowering their tempo to adapt to him. Being someone on the team that held everyone back didn't feel good at all! Maple Tree couldn't help but think of his guild's dungeon team. If there was such a terrible noob on it, everyone would hate him. And the current him? Although he wasn't destroying the team, they still weren't able to set the record all because of him, leaving a bad taste in Maple Tree's mouth.

“You have a main account, right?” Lord Grim suddenly asked.

“Ah.... I do!”

“You should use the accounts you have to practice! The team's current problems are almost all on you. As long as you practice a bit more, we'll be able to take down this record..... But if we keep on practicing like this and we accidentally reach Level 31, then that'd be really bad.” Ye Xiu said.

“Yeah.... I’ll think of a way.” Maple Tree said.

“Desolate Land’s elite monsters in the dungeon, in terms of their attack patterns and habits, they’re about the same as the monsters in the leveling area. There are a few things you can practice in the leveling area. For example.....” Ye Xiu suggested a few things Maple Tree could do.

Maple Tree listened attentively. He was repeatedly nodding his head in front of the computer. Nodding and nodding, he suddenly realized that there was no way the other side could see him doing so and as a result, felt embarrassed again.

“Okay, that’ll be it for today. You can do it! We’ll see you tomorrow night.”

“See you tomorrow night!” Maple Tree took off and then began thinking of ways to practice more.

# Chapter 153 – Exchange Market

---

“It’s 2 o’clock. I’ll be going off too then?” Su Mucheng said.

“How are you leveling your account?” Ye Xiu asked her. Su Mucheng shouldn’t have the time to level her low-leveled account. But right now, her Cleansing Mist was very close to Lord Grim’s level, not a step slower.

“You don’t need to worry about that!” Su Mucheng hummed a tune and then logged out.

“Dungeon again?” Tang Rou asked. Now that they were Level 30, running Frost Forest was no longer a viable option, but Boneyard could still give some experience. Apart from this, they could enter a new dungeon, the Level 30-33 dungeon Line Canyon.

This dungeon was still a five-member dungeon and could only be run three times every day, the same as Desolate Land. Yesterday, after leveling to 30, Ye Xiu and the others had already begun running it. The unfamiliarity of the dungeon for the first three runs naturally made Tang Rou feel challenged by it, so she was now quite interested in going to Line Canyon.

“No rush. We’re going shopping.” Ye Xiu said.

“Shopping?” Tang Rou stared blankly.

“We’re Level 30 now. You two should start paying attention to

your equipment now.” Ye Xiu said, “For equipment, higher-leveled doesn’t necessarily mean that it’s better. True experts have to know how to choose equipment that fit their play style. Movement speed, attack speed, these types of speed-related stats, higher doesn’t necessarily mean better either. When the speed is too high, it’s pretty common for players to go out of control and expose an opening. Experts don’t chase after equipment with the highest stats. They chase after equipment that suits them the best. Why are self-made equipment so strong? It’s not just because their stats are higher than an Orange equipment by a level. More importantly, it’s because they’re custom-made specially to suit the player’s style. Take my Thousand Chance Umbrella as an example. If you don’t have enough experience in the game, it wouldn’t be possible to fully utilize this weapon’s might.”

“For weapons, normal players usually choose the weapon with the highest attack. But for experts, attack isn’t the only thing to be considered because it doesn’t how they use the weapon. What truly affects their weapon choice is the weapon’s attack speed, length, weight, etc. These sort of properties are all necessary to consider in real battle. Let’s say I give you a Lance with an attack twice as high as your current one, but with a length that’s a third of yours. If you used the one I give you, do you think your strength will increase or decrease?” Ye Xiu explained and then suddenly quizzed Tang Rou.

Tang Rou heard the question and was stumped. Whether she’d be stronger or weaker, she had no way of judging that. But she at least understood what Ye Xiu was trying to get at.

“The greater the expert, the higher the expert’s awareness towards how different weapons feel. Because I’m not you, as a bystander, I can only give you some suggestions, but what exactly

you choose depends on you. This means that you're going to have to try out lots of different weapons. What you're looking for is the most suitable equipment. Either that or you're going to need to adjust your playing style to the equipment you choose. In the end, it all depends on you to decide.”

They walked while they talked, until the three characters finally arrived at Congee City.

Congee City was much larger than Bulls Town. This was one of the major cities in Glory. It was also the first major city that players would come across and a gathering place for low to mid level players.

From Level 30 onwards, players paid closer attention to equipment and so the Exchange Market would become much more popular. Lots of messages for buying and selling would begin to appear on the world channel too. Once a player entered Congee City, the player would see players buying and selling items everywhere around them.

However, the prices for many of the items were extremely high. The new servers had lots of new players. But even though new players didn't understand, they weren't stupid. There were very few fools who sold items as if they were trash. Most players who didn't know of an item's price would look around first. They would go to the market and ask around. Tang Rou and Steamed Bun Invasion were both left speechless after looking at the marked prices.

Along their journey to Level 30, they hadn't gotten any super-

lucky gains. Besides the rewards from quests, their only source of income was from monster drops. However, these were all just chump change. The money they had accumulated up until now didn't exceed 10 Gold coins. Buying potions and so on usually used Silver coins as the unit of measure. In the beginner village, the lowest leveled health and mana potions were 1 Silver coin a bottle. 1 Gold coin was equal to 100 Silver coins. 10 Gold coins were enough to buy a lot of these potions. However, these were all the lowest-leveled potions. For Level 30 players, it wasn't worth buying them.

For Tang Rou and Steamed Bun Invasion to have been able to accumulate that much money was already considered quite good. Their skill levels were high, so they were able to dodge most attacks in real battle. If not, then if they were normal new players, they would have used up all of their money from quests and drops on potions. If they didn't do any reselling for profit trading, then they wouldn't be able to afford anything. 10 Gold coins was already considered quite rich among these normal players.

Ye Xiu looked through several booths. He discovered that even though the market had already taken form, Level 30 and up items were still rare. The reason was because Level 30 players were currently a very small part of the player population. The majority of players were still trying to reach Level 30. At this moment, there were quite a lot of booths, but most of them were players under Level 30 setting up booths after seeing others do it. As a result, the majority of equipment sold weren't Level 30. Besides a few unique equipment, the rest weren't anything remarkable.

Tang Rou and Steamed Bun Invasion at least knew to look for equipment based on their levels. They ignored everything under

Level 30 and only looked at equipment Level 30 and above.

“So expensive!!” Seeing the prices on the equipment, the two expressed their regrets.

A normal Level 30 Blue piece of equipment cost 10 gold coins, their entire fortune. Class-set equipment were even more expensive. They varied from 20 Gold coins to 40 Gold coins for one. Why was there a difference? This was because even though Glory’s 24 classes were balanced well, there were still classes more popular than others. For example, Blade Masters and Sharpshooters were the two most popular classes in Glory. It was the same in the new server. With a greater demand, the equipment for those classes were naturally a bit more expensive.

Armor was like this. Weapons were even more so. A Level 30 Blue weapon cost between 30 gold coins to 50 gold coins. The variance was also because of the difference in classes. As for Purple weapons, normal ones cost 100 gold coins. For ones with more outstanding stats, those could cost nearly 200 gold coins.

These prices were a bit more fair. After all, the vast majority of players that had hit Level 30 were veterans from the big guilds. Under the standards they set, those crazier players that had hit Level 30 too set their prices in the same way. There weren’t too many with ridiculous prices.

“If I wanted to buy a weapon, how long would I need to save up money?” Tang Rou said.

“It looks like it’d be better to just save up points in the Arena!” Steamed Bun Invasion was still using that Level 25 Purple Claw he got from the Arena.

“Ha ha, as long as the equipment isn’t binded, then you can always resell your equipment later!” Ye Xiu said.

In Glory, equipment from the normal servers could be binded. After being binded, the equipment wouldn’t drop if you died. But it also meant that it couldn’t be traded. Once the equipment was bound, it wasn’t possible to unbind it, which was why at this stage of the game, practically no one bound their equipment. Everyone wanted to sell their equipment later after it grew outdated. But because of this reason, the price for low-leveled equipment would eventually take a dive as the equipment grew outdated. For example, in the oldest first server, the equipment that Tang Rou and Steamed Bun Invasion were gasping at were ten times cheaper. Moreover, most players didn’t want to waste their time peddling them and directly sold them in the NPC stores.

“Then what do we need to buy?” Tang Rou asked.

“Weapons.” Ye Xiu said. After witnessing Maple Tree’s performance three times, Ye Xiu didn’t want to put his entire trust onto whether that guy would improve. In the end, he decided that they should upgrade their equipment and be more ready.

“Where are we going to get that money?” Tang Rou said. She had seen a Purple Lance being sold for 120 gold coins. Blue Lances were a lot cheaper; they were all under 40 gold coins. But a Level 30 Blue weapon was about the same as her Level 25 Purple weapon, so

there was no point in buying one. If she were going to switch weapons, she'd had to buy a Purple Lance.

“Money isn't a problem. Just look for a weapon that you like! If you think the one you're using right now is good, then you should choose the Level 30 Scarlet Moon Lance. It's the around the same length and weight as your current one.” Ye Xiu said.

“Oh? Then I'm going to go look around. I'll pay you back later.” Tang Rou said.

“Buy me a cigarette pack and that'll be enough.” Ye Xiu said.

“I'm waiting for my pay to come.....” Tang Rou said gloomily. She currently had no money. She had lost it all to Ye Xiu.

“Steamed Bun! Look for a weapon you like, it'll be my gift!” Ye Xiu said to Steamed Bun Invasion.

“Ha ha, I get one too!!” Steamed Bun Invasion cheered.

“Of course.”

“Then I'm going to go look.” Steamed Bun Invasion wasn't as polite. He had gaming experience. Even though it wasn't in Glory, he could still infer one thing from three in many places. In his eyes, Ye Xiu and him were at a completely different level. Ye Xiu was an expert. A god. Experts gifting new players equipment was a very common occurrence, so there was no need to be polite.

Steamed Bun Invasion returned after a short while and said he found a weapon that he liked. Ye Xiu followed him to go look and immediately regretted what he had said: “Steamed Bun, you really aren’t polite at all!”

“Ha ha!” Steamed Bun Invasion laughed. He had found an Orange weapon. Ye Xiu had looked around all day and this was the first Orange equipment he had seen. How did Steamed Bun Invasion smell that out? In just a minute after he heard that he’d be gifted an equipment, he fished this out.

Level 30 Orange weapon Vampiric Claw, 800 gold coins. How could the price of Orange weapons be similar to Blue or Purple weapons?

“Can I?” Steamed Bun Invasion asked.

“Of course not! I only have 15 gold coins on me. I have to go sell things to buy you guys weapons. 800 gold coins. Do you want me to sell myself!!” Ye Xiu said. The only reason he had 5 more gold coins than Steamed Bun Invasion and Tang Rou was all because he had consumed even fewer potions and food than them.

“Really? Then I’ll go look around again.” Steamed Bun Invasion ran off.

“Orange weapons are no good!!” Ye Xiu stressed.

“Got it!” Steamed Bun Invasion’s voice came from far away.

Ye Xiu shook his head and then immediately let Lord Grim head to one corner of the market. He had noticed a booth with a sign: Buying Uncommon Materials.

“How are you buying Strong Spider Silk?” Lord Grim walked forward and then asked.

The other side turned his character to look at him. After a short moment of silence, he said: “Lord Grim..... Didn’t you earn these Strong Spider Silk from us? And now you want to sell it back to us?”

# Chapter 154 – Where'd These Materials Come From?

---

“Oh, you are?” Ye Xiu had seen the booth’s sign board and came over. He hadn’t noticed the vendor’s name. He glanced: Blue Brook Guild, Bound Boat.

“I’m called Bound Boat. I’m from Blue Brook Guild.” Bound Boat introduced himself. Actually, he had met Lord Grim a while ago. It was just that because he was a Cleric, he had been kicked out of the dungeon team. The two hadn’t talked to each other before, so he wouldn’t be surprised if Lord Grim had forgotten him.

“Oh, so it’s you.” Ye Xiu grinned while saying, “It’d be great if I could sell them back to you guys. What’s the point of money? Uncommon materials are forever. They’ll always be useful!”

(TLCN: Adapted from “A diamond is forever” – 钻石恒久远,一颗永留传”)

Bound Boat heard this and laughed. This phrase had been around for a long time, but there were very few that still said it. Most new players had never heard of it. Players that say this phrase with ease meant that they had at least five years of experience in Glory.

Having many years of experience in the game didn’t necessarily mean that they were pro-players. There were numerous players in the normal player community that had played for a long time. Especially among the experts, most of them were ones that had played Glory for many years. They weren’t like pro-players, however. No matter how good or bad a pro-player was, they still

had some level of talent. Most normal players had mediocre talent. If they wanted to reach a certain level of skill, they could only use time and effort to slowly train themselves. It wasn't easy for them.

Bound Boat was this type of player. He had played Glory for seven years. Even in the eyes of the pro-community, he'd be considered as having played the game for a long time. As for this Lord Grim, Bound Boat believed that he was a veteran that didn't lose to him in experience.

Two players, who were extremely knowledgeable on Glory, would be able to save a lot on buying and selling. In any case, they wouldn't be ripped off.

"40 Silver coins for each Strong Spider Silk." Bound Boat didn't say anything more.

"Don't joke with me. It should be 1 Gold coin for each." Ye Xiu said.

"In front of us two seniors, the new server is just like floating clouds, which is why we have to do things according to our knowledge as seniors. If I consider that you're the one buying, then 80 Silver coin for each."

"If I can buy them at 40 Silver coins each, why should I buy them at 80?" Bound Boat said.

"That's only right now. Sooner or later, you're going to have to

start buying them at 80 Silver coins each. Just think of it like that.” Ye Xiu said.

“You should go back to reality. This is the new server.” Bound Boat laughed. It was clear that this was a very calm and careful person. Lord Grim’s powerful strength hadn’t affected his judgement on business transactions. He wouldn’t let up an inch.

Ye Xiu was also helpless and had no choice but to ask again: “If it’s 40 Silver pieces for each Strong Spider Silk, then what about Frosted Stones?” Those were much more valuable than Strong Spider Silk. They were items that only dropped from hidden BOSSes at Line Canyon. Players could only run the dungeon three times every day in addition to their low chances of meeting a hidden BOSS. Yesterday, Ye Xiu and the others had run the dungeon three times and they hadn’t met a single one.

“20 Gold coins.” Bound Boat said.

“35 is more like it.”

“New server, new server.” Bound Boat emphasized.

“30! 20 is looking down on the fact that I’m a senior too much.” Ye Xiu said.

“Ha ha, how many do you have?” Bound Boat asked.

“If it’s for 30, then I can give you ten of them!” Ye Xiu said.

“Ten..... ten?” Bound Boat stammered. Because of his cool-headedness and carefulness, he had immediately felt that picking up ten Frost Stones was unimaginable for someone who had just hit Level 30. These were materials that only dropped from a specific hidden BOSS. Even though their chances of dropping were high, that wasn’t the reason why they were uncommon, rather it was because of the probability of meeting that specific hidden BOSS. Only once this was considered, could uncommon materials have the word “uncommon” in them.

Lord Grim had just reached Level 30 yesterday. This was something that Blue Brook Guild had been watching closely. Adding in two day’s worth of runs, Line Canyon could have only been run six times at most. Even if he had met a hidden BOSS every run and each hidden BOSS all happened to be the exact same one, then it still might not mean that he’d be able to get ten of them. The chances of this happening weren’t zero, but it was close.

“What do you think?” Ye Xiu asked.

“How do you have so many Frosted Stones?” Bound Boat couldn’t figure it out. It wasn’t possible for him to get that amount by himself. If he had purchased them, it didn’t make sense for him to go sell them to someone who purchased materials like himself. For a senior with so much experience, that would be too stupid. Apart from that, Bound Boat could only think of him getting those through some shady business like killing others for their items.

“10 is a lot?” Ye Xiu, on the other hand, was grinning.

“You have more?” Bound Boat was astonished.

“I have plenty. To be honest, I probably have as many as the amount in your Blue Brook Guild’s storehouse.” Ye Xiu said.

“Impossible.....” Bound Boat still doubtful, “How did you get them?”

“You don’t have to worry about that! Just tell me whether you want them or not!” Ye Xiu said.

Bound Boat was unexpectedly unable to answer at this moment. Even though he had put a price on Frosted Stones, he hadn’t had any plans on how much he would purchase. At this moment, only high-leveled players would have these items and the majority of these were from big guilds like his. Big guilds would only buy materials and use them. They would practically never sell them. It still wasn’t the time for Frosted Stones yet.

When Lord Grim had suddenly asked him, Bound Boat had thought that even if Lord Grim had gotten lucky, he would only have one or two at most, which was why he didn’t care too much about it. But who would have thought that Lord Grim would be so mysterious and start out with ten. Besides the big guilds with Clubs behind them, this amount shouldn’t be possible for anyone to have. And in addition, Lord Grim’s tone implied that ten wasn’t all he had.

“How many do you have total?” Bound Boat asked. He hadn’t made any plans for them because he hadn’t thought that he’d be

able to get any. But some would come sooner or later. Seeing that the goods had already arrived, he didn't want to miss the opportunity.

“Thirty to forty!” Ye Xiu said.

Bound Boat almost fell off his chair. If this guy really had as many as that, then it really would be about how many Blue Brook Guild had. Before Bound Boat went out to buy materials, he had checked up on their guild's storehouse and recalled that they only had around forty, less than fifty Frost Stones.

“25 Gold coins! I want them all.” Bound Boat said. This type of large purchase wasn't something that he would ever see again. There was no way a private player could gather this many uncommon materials.

“When did I say I was selling them all? I'm only selling 10. 300 Gold coins and they're yours!” Ye Xiu said.

“25!” Bound Boat didn't care if it was all of them or ten of them. He'd buy whatever he could.

“And then me 29, you 26, me 28, you 27, in the end we'd agree on 27.5, so 275 Gold coins? Your guild's so big, what's 25 Gold coins to you guys? How shameful! 300!” Ye Xiu said.

“How'd you come up with that.” Bound Boat said.

“You really are calm.” Ye Xiu said.

“Ha ha, 25 Gold coins is a very fair price!” Bound Boat said.

“It’s you who doesn’t want them!” Ye Xiu said. Lord Grim suddenly stood next to Bound Boat.

“干什么？”系舟不由地慌了一下，他一直很怀疑君莫笑这么多材料的来路，这肯定不可能是刷副本来的。系舟最终想到的就是堵在副本门外杀人越货。可是能爆到这么多，这应该早掀起轩然大波了。系舟也天天都去一线峡谷的副本，可是从来没听说过……

“What are you doing?” Bound Boat couldn’t help but panic. He had been puzzling over how Lord Grim had obtained so many materials. He definitely couldn’t have gotten them from only clearing dungeons. Bound Boat could only come up with Lord Grim killing others and stealing their items. But to get this many would mean that there would be a huge fuss over it. Bound Boat had also ran Line Canyon everyday, but he had never heard of anything like that……

Don’t tell me he somehow hacked the game? Old players had experienced a lot, so they had a lot of ideas. Glory hadn’t been hacked in many years, but Bound Boat still recalled how players robbed from each other in the early days.

But after Lord Grim had walked over to his side, Lord Grim immediately moved. He had created his own booth and then said: “At 30 Gold coins as the retail price, they’ll be sold off in an instant. It’s your own fault you didn’t want them.”

After saying this, Lord Grim’s booth was finished setting-up. Ten

Frosted Stones were placed on the table. Each of them 30 Gold coins.

Bound Boat stared blankly. In the game, items had a purchase price and a retail price. The purchase price was relatively low, but was a stable path for the seller. It was very easy to find someone who would buy it. As for the retail price, the price was a bit higher. Only players who really needed it would buy it. It was difficult to say how long it would take to sell the item off. It required patience. For players that were in urgent need of money, they clearly wouldn't set their items at a retail price.

Right now, Lord Grim set his items at a retail price. In the Heavenly Domain, the retail price for Frosted Stones were usually around 35-40 Gold coins, while the purchase price was around 30 Gold coins. Ye Xiu was set on 30 Gold coins and wouldn't budge. In the end, Bound Boat didn't reply, which was he just straight-up set up a booth.

30 Gold coins. For the new servers, this was considered a retail price. A retail price that required patience. But what had to be noted was that this was in the tenth server. Practically no one was selling Frosted Stones. Currently, the big guilds wouldn't use these to make money off of them. As a result, this was extremely convenient for Ye Xiu. Right now, it looked as if he was at the very front of players in terms of levels. He had gotten a few high-leveled materials on his own and as a result was selling them however he wanted to. And moreover, he wasn't setting up any monopoly price. It was only 30 Gold coins, the normal market price.

“Let me think, at Level 30, what equipment blueprints can

Frosted Stones be used for?” Ye Xiu muttered as if talking to himself.

“Right, isn’t Soul Staff one of them? This weapon does extra damage to undead monsters, very useful. The dungeon only drops the blueprint, so you’d need Frosted Stones if you wanted it.”

“Oh, and the Polished Cross, a light-element weapon. If a Cleric uses it, then their Light Elemental skills will have increased effects. And dungeons only drop the blueprints, so you’d have to make it yourself. You should know this right? Ah? Cleric.” Ye Xiu said.

“Hm? Seeing that Berserker, I suddenly remembered that their Rock Cutter needs Frosted Stones too! Oh! He’s coming over! He’s coming over to buy! Ah, too bad. He’s not. He’s a Tachi Berserker. How unfortunate. Rock Cutter ah Rock Cutter. If you buy my Frosted Stones, you can make a Rock Cutter.” Ye Xiu reminisced.

The calm Bound Boat was finally shaken up. It was true that only the blueprints for these Purple weapons dropped. They required the secondary professions and the materials to create them. Frosted Stones were all one of the necessary materials for them. It was just 30 Gold coins. A player that wanted to make one of those Purple weapons wouldn’t hesitate to buy them, right?

Just as he was thinking, he saw a player walk forward forward: “Oh? This place is selling Frosted Stones!”

“They’re all gone. I’ve already bought them all.” Bound Boat hastily said.

# Chapter 155 – Overlapping Tracking

---

“30 Gold coins each.” Lord Grim turned around and said to Bound Boat.

“Fine, 30 is 30!” Bound Boat said. The people who had come up to ask for the price were a couple. This type of combination was too terrifying, especially since the person who was asking was the lady. Let alone 30, even if it was 300, then that brother would still clench his teeth and pay up!

Bound Boat had immediately made a decision and rushed to buy it. Lord Grim was the seller who set up the booth. The goods were sitting there with their price tags. If anyone walked by and felt like they were a good price, then they could just buy it and walk away. Bound Boat was afraid that that brother would be too gallant and buy eight or ten without a moment of hesitation. If that were the case, how terrible would that be for him?

At this moment, Bound Boat showcased his exceptional mechanics as a veteran. He instantly closed his booth and his character stepped in front of Lord Grim’s booth. His mouse repeatedly clicked and without even looking, he instantly cleaned up Lord Grim’s entire booth. That male and female duo just stood there watching without a word. In the end, they threw out a “that guy must be mad” and then swiftly parted.

“Wow, how fast!” Ye Xiu also gasped.

“Thank you.” Bound Boat said politely.

“But did you confirm everything? Each one of them was 30 Gold coins?” Ye Xiu asked.

Bound Boat turned pale. He hastily opened up his money back and checked. In the end, he found that he wasn't missing anything. He had lost a total of 300 Gold coins. There wasn't any problem with the trade.

“Don't joke.....” Bound Boat felt a lingering fear in his heart! In that instant just moments ago, he really hadn't looked at the prices. Since he was buying materials for his guild, he had a large chunk of the guild's money. If the price had been set in the thousands of Gold coins, then it'd be impossible for him not to cry.

“If you had been able to check the prices in that short instant, then you'd really be amazing.” Ye Xiu said, while letting Lord Grim stand up: “I'm leaving.”

“Bye.” Bound Boat said in a daze as he watched Lord Grim's figure calmly fade away into the crowds of people in the streets. After a long while, he returned back to reality and immediately reported back to Blue River.

“Lord Grim? How could that be? You bumped into him in the city? Shouldn't he be setting the dungeon record? Did he finish?” Blue River hastily asked a bunch of questions. How could he care so much about those Frosted Stones that Bound Boat was so hesitant about? If he set the dungeon record, then why didn't he show up on TV? Blue River carried this doubt, while he checked

the records. Their Blue Brook Guild's record still stood at the lead. The second and third place records hadn't moved either. There was no sign of Lord Grim.

“That's weird. Maybe they haven't started setting it yet?” Blue River asked Bound Boat.

“How would I know..... But right now, if he's going to set it, it should be done soon. Maybe he wasn't able to break the record? Lord Grim was selling Frosted Stones. For someone like him, how could he come out and sell uncommon materials like this? My guess is that they might have bumped into some sort of small wall in the dungeon, which is why he needs the money so badly. He's probably going to use it to buy some equipment?” Bound Boat really did have exceptional analytical ability. Even if he couldn't figure out where those Frosted Stones came from, he was still able to guess the reason why Ye Xiu was selling them.

“So it's like this..... You said ten Frosted Stones?” Only now did Blue River come to this question. Dungeons and so on weren't under his control. If Lord Grim wanted to set it today, then he'd set it today. If he wanted to set it tomorrow, then he'd set it tomorrow. All he could do was sit and watch.

“Yeah, and from the looks of it, that's not all he has.” Bound Boat said.

“That's impossible. Right now the only people with more than ten Frosted Stones are all certainly from the guilds with Clubs behind them. There's no way normal guilds can get that number and there's no way that amount could be gathered by a single

person.” Blue River said.

“That’s why I said it was strange.....” Bound Boat said.

“Maybe he’s already been bought off by some guild?” Blue River suddenly thought.

“Ha ha, we’ll see!” Bound Boat said.

“How do we see?”

“I told Thousand Creations to follow him. Let’s see who he’s going to meet up with.” Bound Boat replied.

At this moment, Blue River wasn’t the only player watching the record rankings closely. When these guild leaders thought of how such a small existence like Full Moon Guild would destroy this record, they all felt sick in their hearts. Although they didn’t feel good about it, they were helpless to do anything. Even so, they still paid close attention to the system announcements.

From 0 o’clock to 1 o’clock to 2 o’clock, the guild leaders were all feeling restless, but how could they know that Ye Xiu was just taking a stroll around the streets?

“How have things been? Have you found an equipment you want?” Ye Xiu sent Tang Rou and Steamed Bun Invasion messages. 300 Gold coins. Since their team didn’t have any Blade Masters or any of those extremely popular classes, they had enough for three

Purple weapons.

“That Scarlet Moon Lance you were talking about. I saw one.” Tang Rou replied.

“Okay. Where?” Ye Xiu asked.

After asking where each of them were, he sent them the Gold coins. They spent 190 Gold coins for two Purple weapons. They then went to a booth he saw earlier and spent 100 Gold coins on a Purple Handcannon.

“Senior, you really have a lot of money!” Steamed Bun Invasion praised and switched his weapon with the new Level 30 Purple Sandstorm Claw. His original title of God for Ye Xiu was changed to Senior, making them seem closer. Steamed Bun Invasion was very simple and made the change because of this.

“Ha ha, let’s go!” Ye Xiu said. The three then left Congee City’s busy streets.

Thousand Creations was currently following these three players. As a veteran at KSing, he was quite skilled at this. After leaving the city, the outskirts were spacious and empty, so instead of closely following behind the three, he switched routes and maintained a route parallel to them.

Seeing where those three were heading towards, it seemed like they were heading towards Line Canyon. Thousand Creations

reckoned that they were just going to dungeon and nothing more. But Bound Boat had told him to pay attention to who Lord Grim was going to meet. If they were going to party up for the dungeon, then that'd be perfect, so Thousand Creations could only continue to follow them silently.

Walking and walking, Thousand Creations suddenly discovered that he wasn't the only one following Lord Grim and the others.

With those three as the center, countless players were scattered on the map going in the same direction.

For players like this, if it was just one player, then it wouldn't be considered weird. But at this moment, there were suddenly numerous of these types of players. If they really were headed to Line Canyon, then they'd be walking along the main road like Lord Grim and the others were. But right now, all of these trackers seemed to be experienced players like Thousand Creations. They weren't tailing them from behind, they were taking a route parallel to theirs. With so many players doing the same thing, how could that be normal?

Thousand Creations discovered that everyone had also realized this. Some began hesitating. Some immediately changed their routes and directly followed Lord Grim from behind. Their originally secretive way suddenly seemed very normal in this weird situation.

Thousand Creations was different from the others. He ran over to the closest player and after seeing the player's name clearly, he immediately sent Bound Boat a message: "He shouldn't have made

any agreements with Howling Heights.”

The name of the player he had looked at was from Guild Wind Howl Manor. Even though the other side had hidden his guild's name, unlucky for him, Thousand Creations recognized his ID.

“Oh? How do you know?” Bound Boat was puzzled. He had no way of knowing how Thousand Creations had come to that conclusion.

“Because one of Wind Howl's players is doing the same thing as me.” Thousand Creations said.

Bound Boat was speechless. It looks like this Lord Grim had captured the entire tenth server's attention now. Before, everyone was trying to rope him in without the knowledge of the other competing guilds. But now, it looks like under this weird situation, everyone's been exposed.

“Fussy Dawn, do you know which guild this player's in?” Thousand Creations looked at another player's name, except this time he didn't recognize it. The other side had also hidden his guild's name, so he could only let Bound Boat look it up.

“Let me check.....” After asking how his name was spelled, he contacted someone to investigate. (TL: In Chinese, many words are pronounced the same and are all written differently. Ex: [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lion-Eating\\_Poet\\_in\\_the\\_Stone\\_Den](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lion-Eating_Poet_in_the_Stone_Den))

Like this, Thousand Creation continued his overlapping tracking and reported 9 players to be checked. Actually, there were originally 11 players, but 2 of them had retreated after seeing the situation.

Among these 9 players, there were already five guilds that had been found: Tyrannical Ambition, Royal Heritage, Wind Howl Manor, Samsara, and Blossom Valley. These five guilds had all participated in the great tracking and saw that Lord Grim hadn't made any agreements with anyone.

“Are you guys still continuing?” Bound Boat asked.

“Yeah, we're almost at Line Canyon. I'll wait until after Lord Grim enters the dungeon, then us ten can go form a team to run the dungeon. I haven't used my entries for today yet!” Thousand Creations said.

“Alright, have fun.” Bound Boat didn't say anything more.

They arrived at Line Canyon in the blink of an eye. Even though the game said it was a canyon, there weren't any tall mountains. Line Canyon was a giant crack in Glory's land. In the yellow-soiled plains, there was a large crack as if it had been cut open by a hatchet. It was long, wide, and deep. There wasn't any kind of vegetation there, only a few animal skeletons. What lived here were poisonous insects. Of course, for players, these were all providers of experience.

As a Level 30-33 Leveling Area, Line Canyon was currently

considered a high-leveled area. Unless the game was being played as a job, then only players who played the game 12 hours and up would be able to reach Level 30. There obviously weren't many of these types of players, so at this moment, Line Canyon was quite empty.

Lord Grim and the others went down to Line Canyon. They ignored the small monsters along the way and headed directly to the dungeon. A group of players followed behind them, but after seeing who Lord Grim was calling to form parties with, they lost all hope.

### Seven Fields. Sleeping Moon.

For the ones who did their homework, they all recognized that these two players were from Full Moon Guild. And not only this, each of the big guilds had already sent out spies to go join Full Moon Guild. That night, Full Moon Guild grew a lot larger. These players who had joined weren't low-leveled.

The spies had all gathered there to figure out what exactly Lord Grim's intent was.

And outside of this Line Canyon, there were trackers sent by their guilds to take a peek.

The big guilds were all having an extremely difficult time for this one expert. After seeing that Lord Grim and the other two party up with Seven Fields and Sleeping Moon and enter the dungeon, they all reported back, exhausted.

Once this was done, the group of players all looked at each other.

“Are we actually going to party up and run the dungeon?” Thousand Creations muttered inwardly, when the others scattered like birds.

“Tch.....” Thousand Creations disdained. He was about to leave when he saw a player killing monsters to level not far from the dungeon. His hands suddenly began to itch. His flaw flared up and he rushed over to KS that player’s monster.

Thousand Creations flaunted his talent as he fought to steal that monster, when he suddenly discovered that the players around them that were killing monsters had shaken off their monsters and were now rushing at him all at once. Thousand Creations saw that the situation wasn’t looking good and thought in astonishment: Where did all of these brave heroes come from? And they’re all gathered together in the same place too!

# Chapter 156 – Power Of An Encirclement

---

Thousand Creations was a player that sought to kill steal monsters. How many battles had he gone through because of KSing? So when it came to PK, Thousand Creation had plenty of experience.

An army of heroes? Thousand Creations didn't believe it. The player who he had stolen from wasn't some girl. How could there so many heroes just hanging around? Now that the crowd of players arrived, the answer was too clear: they were originally together.

“How interesting!” Thousand Creations swept over the surroundings. Some of the players rushing over were far away, while some were close. In this instant, he didn't have enough time to count how them, though there were at least 20 players. Thousand Creation's Neutral Chaser buffed his movement speed, so he moved quickly. He saw an opening in the crowd of players and slipped into it.

“Bang!” The other side's long-ranged Gunners hadn't arrived yet, but their bullets had. Thousand Creations hastily dodged. The artillery shell exploded. The shock wave from the explosion was larger than Thousand Creations had anticipated and had unexpectedly hit his side.

Thousand Creations reacted quickly. He pulled his body back in mid-air and steadied himself. In Glory, “Knockback” was a type of CC effect. But with these types of shockwave attacks, their knockbacks effects were more chaotic and caused the target to lose

balance. However, the target could steady himself. If it wasn't done right, then the target might get Knocked Down to the ground. And for the CC "Knock Down", players had no way of countering it with normal movements. Only skills like Quick Recover could counter it.

With this shot, Thousand Creations had already failed to take advantage of the key moment. The crowd of players closed in and the original opening had been repaired. All sorts of classes stood in position. The several close-combat classes had already advanced and surrounded Thousand Creations.

"Not good....." Thousand Creations had already fallen into despair. He knew that the situation was already hopeless, but he didn't want to give up. He shouted, brandished his battle lance, and rushed forward trying to take one down with him. But his hopes were all a dream and in the end, Thousand Creations was killed off with practically zero casualties on the other side.

"Who are these guys!" Thousand Creations, who had revived in Congee City, thought, while sending a few names to Bound Boat, hoping that he would help him look them up. These were names which he had worked hard to get while fighting that crowd. But he had died way too quickly and wasn't able to remember too many names in that short amount of time.

"Huh? Why are there so many?" Bound Boat asked.

"Don't worry about that. Just look them up for me!" Thousand Creations said.

“Did you stir up trouble again?” Bound Boat asked.

Thousand Creations was silent. His existence in the guild was quite special. Usually, players like him with such a nasty habit wouldn't be kept by the big guilds. But Blue Brook Guild appreciated his skill, so they still let him into the guild. Because Thousand Creations was in a big guild, getting good equipment was much easier. For example, right now, he already had a completed Scarlet Moon Set and his Level 30 Coiling Snake Lance was a rare Purple weapon. If he wasn't a part of Blue Brook Guild, how could he have gotten these equipment so easily?

Even though the guild took care of Thousand Creations, there was no way they could support his misdeeds. Thousand Creations had no objections towards this. This was also why whether he lived or died in these large or small battles depended on himself. He could not involve the guild.

As a result, this time, Thousand Creations was still planning on going in solo to resolve the problem. There was nothing wrong with using the guild's resources though!

After reviving in Congee City, Thousand Creations had to recover from his Weakened state, so he slowly walked towards Line Canyon, while waiting for Bound Boat's reply. In his heart, he felt that there was something weird about those players' actions. If they were there just for leveling in the wild, twenty players in a group was a bit ridiculous. Moreover, these players were all fighting separately. What was the point in being in a group?

Even Thousand Creations, with his experienced eyes of a KSer, couldn't see that these players were in a group. And since they were, why were they so scattered? What exactly was their plan?

As Thousand Creations slowly walked over, his Weakened state gradually disappeared. He had lost 10% of his EXP with this death. Apart from this, his equipment had also lost some durability and he lost some of his Gold coins. These were all fixed. None of his equipment dropped though. In the normal servers, the chances of equipment dropping at death wasn't high.

“Thousand Creations, I wasn't able to figure out where these guys are from. At least, they're not from the big guilds.” Bound Boat's message finally arrived.

“Oh.” Thousand Creations wasn't too surprised. The world was wide. With so many players, how could Blue Brook Guild have information on everyone. The ones they paid closer attention to were those guilds with Clubs that they were competing against. If they weren't from those guilds, then those that they knew were extremely limited.

“Hold back a bit. Don't stir up too much trouble in the new server.” Bound Boat didn't completely block him. If Thousand Creations was the type of person that could be stopped, then he wouldn't be in that position. Bound Boat also reminded him to not bring the guild into his affairs at the very least. Although it was somewhat heartless, Thousand Creations liked this sort of special position.

He slowly walked until his Weakened state was completely

eliminated. Only then did Thousand Creations start jogging. Jogging was faster than walking, but slower than Swift Running. However, Swift Running consumed the player's stamina, so most players Jogged to hurry forward.

He quickly returned to Line Canyon, but he didn't charge in. The other side had twenty or so people. If he directly challenged them, then wasn't that certain death? Thousand Creations planned on waiting for the right opportunity and then striking. He didn't care despicable or low he was. As someone who liked to KS, such a principle practically didn't exist.

If his name could be hidden like his guild's name, how great would that be! Thousand Creations lamented. He chose an entrance to Line Canyon and then sneakily headed towards that direction.

Line Canyon was extremely quiet. The only sounds were the rustling of the poisonous insects there. Thousand Creations ignored these monsters and hurried over to the place where those players were. When he got close, he slowed down and after carefully analyzing the terrain, he crouched over to behind a dirt mound and snuck his head out.

One, two, three.....

From here, he could see three players. They were all minding their own business and fighting by themselves. Thousand Creations hadn't been too vigilant before, but now that he was more aware, he saw that although these three were fighting their own monsters, their positions were all in a range where they could

help each other if needed. He looked again from a different angle and found two others. They were also fighting separately, but they maintained a distance not too far from each other.

This is going to be difficult..... Thousand Creations furrowed his brow.

These people were ready to work together at a moment's notice, which made it difficult for him to find an opening. But why were these guys doing things like this? What were they trying to do?

Thousand Creations was hiding far away from them. He switched positions many times, seeing each of the twenty or so people at least once. He pulled out a piece of paper and drew the positions for each of them.

Their current positions seemed a bit different from before. These people had gathered together closer to one side. Thousand Creations looked at the paper while thinking of this. He looked at the entire drawing from afar and from an overall perspective, Thousand Creations immediately saw something. Their positions were all directed towards the dungeon entrance! Were these guys waiting to ambush someone? Were they waiting for someone to go in or someone to come out?

Hm? Thousand Creations suddenly thought of someone, an extreme anomaly in the tenth server.

Lord Grim, were they waiting for him?

Thousand Creations couldn't help but think of this. But these twenty or so people didn't look like they had good intentions. Even though the wind was blowing in Lord Grim's direction, could he have angered someone? Even if he refused all of the big guild's invite this time and ran to help Full Moon Guild, they shouldn't have gone so far as to send people out to kill him right?

Thousand Creations thought of this and sent Bound Boat another message: "Are you sure these players aren't from a big guild?"

"I'm certain that they're not from a big guild. Why?"

"Looking at their positions, it looks like they're waiting to attack Lord Grim." Thousand Creations said.

"What type of players are they?" Bound Boat asked.

"They're outside Line Canyon dungeon. They're acting like they're leveling on their own, but it's clear that they're in an encirclement around players coming out of the dungeon." Thousand Creations said.

"Who did Lord Grim offend?" Bound Boat was puzzled.

"I don't know either....." Thousand Creations was also puzzled, when he suddenly heard a movement from nearby. Hiding behind the dirt mound, Thousand Creations immediately extended his head to look and saw that five players had come out of the dungeon. If that wasn't Lord Grim and his group, then he didn't

know who was.

Thousand Creations wasn't yet sure whether he should give Lord Grim a heads up, when that ambush group had already begun moving.

So those guys really were looking for him?

This time, Thousand Creations counted carefully. If he hadn't messed up, then there were a total of 24 people.

The 24 moved out like the wind. In one second, Thousand Creations saw them running. And in the next, the gunners fired their bullets, the mages cast their magic, and the close combat classes rushed forward from all different directions. In particular, at the entrance, six characters immediately stood on guard.

Thousand Creations then saw Lord Grim suddenly lift up his battle lance and use a Sky Strike. This move unexpectedly launched his four companions into the air. Thousand Creations was taken by surprise. First, he had no idea why Lord Grim had attacked his own allies. Second, he didn't understand how his Sky Strike had launched all four targets into the air. According to Thousand Creation's knowledge and what he knew from guides, Sky Strike could only launch three targets at once! To hit up an extra one, how fast was his hand speed?

"Bang!" Lord Grim had sent out a palm, unexpectedly hitting his four allies. The four flew out at the same time. Only then did Thousand Creations suddenly realize what Lord Grim intended to

do.

He had impressively executed this even faster and sent his four allies outside of the encirclement in an instant. The formation those 24 players were in could dissolve escapes from any direction, but this method was certainly outside of their expectations. Thousand Creations had studied the paper he had drawn with their positions for awhile and believed that he hadn't judged incorrectly. This move by Lord Grim had definitely messed up the other side's plan.

“Peng!”

Another gun sound. This time, Thousand Creations saw Lord Grim jump and use Aerial Fire, chasing after his four allies.

Sky Strike, Falling Flower Palm, Aerial Fire!

These three moves were completed in an instant, almost quicker than how fast Thousand Creations could think. By the time he understood what had happened, Lord Grim's party of five had already completely escaped from the encirclement, heading towards his dirt mound. As for those 24 players, their carefully planned encirclement had been foiled in less than a second and were now chasing after them in chaos.

# Chapter 157 – Running Test

---

“Go to that dirt mound!!” Thousand Creations heard Lord Grim yell this. Just as he was trying to see which dirt mound Lord Grim was talking about, he saw three of the four players quickly rush up to in front of him.

Why three? Because when Ye Xiu used Falling Flower Palm to blow them away, they had to use Quick Recover in order to prevent themselves from getting knocked down. Tang Rou and Steamed Bun Invasion acted skillfully. On the other hand, Seven Fields and Sleeping Moon didn't do as well. Seven Fields failed in the end and crashed to the ground. Since he had to climb back up, of course he was bit slower than the others.

“Woah! There's someone here and it looks like he's pooping!” Steamed Bun Invasion yelled. The three ran over and saw Thousand Creations crouching down vulgarly behind the dirt mound.

“Sh\*t!” Thousand Creations disagreed with this description. He was waiting there to ambush, how could he be pooping! But worse was what came after. He heard Lord Grim shout without any hesitation: “Kill him!”

“F\*ck f\*ck f\*ck!” Thousand Creations cursed as he did a backwards roll. A scarlet blade flashed by his eyes. The fastest and fiercest on that side was that female battle mage. Thousand Creations recognized that the scarlet battle lance was the Level 30 Purple weapon Scarlet Moon, which just barely missed him.

Having missed, Soft Mist took a step forward to try again. All in all, Thousand Creations had some skill and after rolling, he returned back with a Sky Strike. Soft Mist sidestepped it and then with a practiced coordination, Steamed Bun Invasion slyly snuck behind Thousand Creations and smashed down with a Brick.

At this moment, the tardy Lord Grim finally arrived. With a glance, he recognized Thousand Creation's ID and then hastily said to Steamed Bun Invasion: "Wait, he's not with them."

"You know who they are?" Thousand Creations heard this and felt like Lord Grim knew where those enemies came from, so he promptly asked.

"I have a rough idea." Ye Xiu said.

"Who are they?" Thousand Creations asked.

"How about we start running first before we start chatting?" Lord Grim led the way out. Those four closely followed behind and Thousand Creations had no choice and also followed along. Of those twenty four pursuers, the long-ranged classes continuously fired at them. Thousand Creations madly dashed in an S path, so that the other side had no way of accurately firing at him. He then Swift Ran to catch up to those five and found that Lord Grim was unexpectedly teaching those four other players.

"There are three types of movements: Walk, Jog, and Swift Run. Swift Run is the fastest, but also uses your stamina. Walking is the slowest, but it'll slowly recover stamina. Jogging is neither fast nor

slow, but won't use up your stamina. Directly using Swift Run will obviously let you move the fastest in a short amount of time, but once you run out of stamina and start Jogging, an experienced opponent will definitely catch you. See, look at that Thousand Creations. Right now he's using Swift Run to get past us, but this is only temporary. Everyone follow my tempo and pay attention to how I switch between these three types of movement. After half a minute, he'll be left behind."

"F\*ck!" Having been used as a teaching material, Thousand Creations gloomily stopped. Just as he was about to speak, those five ran past him. That Steamed Bun Invasion even asked: "He suddenly stopped. What type of move is this?"

"The I-want-to-be-blown-to-bits move." Lord Grim said.

"Bang!"

An artillery shell exploded near Thousand Creations. His mind blurred and he flopped through the air. Fortunately, he was able to use Quick Recover in time and after rolling, he swiftly dashed and caught up to those five players.

"He caught up again." Steamed Bun Invasion said.

"This method is even worse. He was even hit by an attack." Ye Xiu said.

Thousand Creations was so angry, he spat blood. When he

carefully looked at those five players, under Lord Grim's constant reminders, those five players repeatedly switched between the three types of movements. There was no set tempo. They would sometimes move one way for a minute and sometimes even move another way for only two or three steps. Thousand Creations involuntarily copying what they were doing. In the end, that loud-mouthed Steamed Bun Invasion said: "It looks like he's copying us?"

"Too late. His initial stamina was different from ours, so he'll definitely use up his stamina first and will be blown to bits in the end." Ye Xiu said.

"It's no good if your stamina is too low." Steamed Bun Invasion sympathized.

Thousand Creations grinded his teeth. He didn't have a habit of asking others for help. At this moment, even though he copied how Lord Grim and the others were moving, it looked like he'd have to rely on himself in the end because that Lord Grim said that he'd be the first to run out of stamina.....

Thousand Creations glanced at his stamina. It really was running low. And even though the twenty four players behind him hadn't caught up, the distance between them had clearly shrunk.

"Hey, can we actually escape from them?" Thousand Creations asked.

"The distance between us has shrunk? It's only temporary." Ye

Xiu replied.

Sure enough, after their opponents madly Swift Ran at them, only a few were able to catch up. And after their stamina ran out and they began Jogging, the distance between the two sides gradually widened.

“We really have pulled away!!” Steamed Bun Invasion cheered.

“We have? Then there’s no need to run anymore.” Ye Xiu laughed.

“Why?”

“Because through this test, I can already tell that our enemies’ skill levels aren’t too high. We could even try fighting with them.” Ye Xiu said.

“We only have five.” Seven Fields reminded.

“Six, no? Thousand Creations is a person too!” Ye Xiu said.

“This is the Internet. In the Internet, there’s no way you can tell if the person is real or fake.” Steamed Bun Invasion said solemnly.

“He’s spoken before.” Ye Xiu helplessly said.

Thousand Creations was extremely gloomy, but at this moment, Lord Grim stopped and turned around.

“Look, among those 24 players, there’s only one of them that has some skill. It’s that Battle Mage over there.” Ye Xiu said. He then had his Lord Grim move up to face them and shout: “Chen Yehui, is that you?”

Those 24 players stopped moving. The valley fell deathly silent.

Having been called out, Chen Yehui felt extremely depressed. His plans had been ruined from the very start.

Liu Hao had to take care of the team’s performance, so he could no longer afford to get distracted and tangle with Ye Qiu in the game. As a result, Liu Hao had handed the task of obstructing Ye Qiu’s progress to him.

But to go against Ye Qiu, what methods did he have? Without any pro-players to help, there was no way he could compete in the dungeon records. After thinking for awhile, in the end, he realized his greatest advantage: manpower.

This time, he personally brought the guild to pioneer in the new server. His ambitions weren’t small. Compared to other guilds, their manpower in the tenth server was the greatest.

Originally, Excellent Dynasty had intended to compete strongly against the other big guilds and restore their former glory. But

who could have known that Lord Grim would appear and cause a storm? Right now, there was only one thing in the competition between the big guilds. It was to see who could win over Lord Grim's help.

Chen Yehui was extremely bitter! He already knew who Lord Grim was, so he didn't have any hopes that Lord Grim would help their Excellent Dynasty. He could be considered as one of the Club's official staff, so he had quite a lot of knowledge on the reasons for Ye Qiu's retirement. For the current Ye Qiu to not deliberately look for trouble with Excellent Dynasty was already very nice of him.

It was impossible for Chen Yehui to win over Lord Grim, so he could only carefully prepare to fight against Lord Grim. They originally didn't have many empty accounts left, so he specially leveled many new ones just for this occasion. After all of their trouble of catching up to Lord Grim and reaching Level 30, Chen Yehui immediately moved out without any hesitation. He wanted to take advantage of this opportunity to strike at Ye Qiu. If not, then if that guy ran to some guild for shelter, then their advantage would be gone.

Unfortunately, after carefully creating a formation that he thought would be impossible to break, none of the plans he had prepared were used. Lord Grim's immediate attack to send the four players out of the encirclement was completely out of his expectations. Chen Yehui's numerous plans had been destroyed in an instant.

Chen Yehui obviously wasn't satisfied. Even though the

encirclement had been broken, he still had the advantage in numbers, so he had everyone chase them.

In the end, right when it looked like they were about to escape, they suddenly stopped and then faced towards them.

“Your movements are too poor, Chen Yehui.” Ye Xiu continued to say, “I’ve already completely seen through your group’s strength.”

Chen Yehui stared blankly. He finally realized that their chase had been a test. That type of control over movements could be considered high-end pro-level content. There were very few normal players who could do it well. Ye Xiu had tested them to immediately know whether Liu Hao or other pro-level players were among the group. If it was just more people, then there was nothing to be afraid of.

“What are you trying to do?” Thousand Creations went over and asked him.

“Wipe them out.” Ye Xiu calmly replied.

“Are you crazy?”

“Do you want to join in?” Ye Xiu asked.

“Are you..... for real?”

“If not, then why wouldn’t we be running right now?” Ye Xiu said.

“There’s only six of us!”

“The number of people doesn’t matter. In a team battle, teamwork is the most important.” Ye Xiu said.

“Fine! Then let’s see just how capable you are.” Thousand Creations brandished his lance and walked up.

“Get ready to move out!” Ye Xiu yelled.

“Yes!”

“Ready!”

“Forward!” Thousand Creations also shouted, but Steamed Bun Invasion and Soft Mist had already rushed forward. They, along with Lord Grim, had begun fighting. No one had come up to ask for his help.

“Huh?” Thousand Creations stared blankly. Seven Fields and Sleeping Moon had already walked up to him.

“Just relax and be our support!” Seven Fields said.

With just this, they moved ahead and joined in the slaughter. Lord Grim, Soft Mist, Steamed Bun Invasion stood back to back in a triangle formation. They directly stormed through the crowd of enemies. It looked as if a flood had swept over and drowned them, when blood suddenly began flying out. However, it wasn't from any of those three, but rather from their enemies.

“More people really is an advantage but there has to be at least a certain amount!” Ye Xiu said. Lord Grim suddenly left their triangle formation and rushed out. He flew forward with a Collapsing Mountain towards Chen Yehui's dispatched troops.

Chen Yehui's thinking was very simple too. He didn't care if others lived or died. As long as they could kill Lord Grim, then it would be their victory!

# Chapter 158 – He Really Is An Expert At KSing

---

Chen Yehui's intentions were clear, but the nature of Ye Xiu's attacks were even more so. Ye Xiu had completely seen through Chen Yehui's plans. This Collapsing Mountain attacked the core of the enemy's group. The shockwave spread out. Those who reacted slower weren't able to dodge it in time. They hadn't even gotten into formation yet and many had already been hit askew.

Sky Strike, Falling Flower!

Lord Grim's weapon closed and his battle lance executed two Battle Mage skills, launching four players into the sky.

After lifting his legs and kicking another, his Thousand Chance Umbrella transformed into the gun form. The bullets shot out and this player was hit back in a burst of blood; Ye Xiu had fired BBQ in a straight line. This usage of the move had to be done extremely quickly. Right when the target was hit into the air, the skill had to be used. The theory behind it was the same as how Witches tried to fly as low as possible.

The enemy player that had been knocked back smashed into numerous others. The player hadn't flown far, but had hit three others.

The formation Chen Yehui had tried to set up was destroyed in three attacks. Tang Rou and Steamed Bun Invasion were now sending out attacks separately, one on the left, one on the right.

They attacked incomparably fast. In just a few moments, although only a few enemies had been killed, there weren't many that were still standing.

Of Chen Yehui's 24 thugs, 1 died, 13 were on the ground, and the other 10 were spinning around in confusion. Lord Grim, Soft Mist, and Steamed Bun Invasion were once again back-to-back in a triangle formation. They stood there in the middle of the circle with their weapons raised. The pressure they emitted crushed down on the enemies.

Thousand Creations was stunned, completely stunned.

So six players was unnecessary? With just these three players, the 24 enemy offensive was thoroughly suppressed.

Thousand Creations had fought with the enemies before. Even though he had been killed extremely quickly, this only meant that the other side's strength and coordination weren't weak. But against these three players, why did they look like scraps of paper? It hadn't even been a minute yet and their encirclement no longer existed. Some were lying on the ground. Some were spinning around trying to find the correct direction. Some were standing still not daring to act.

Strong..... too strong!

Thousand Creations admired them.

As a person who always went solo, he always wanted to stand majestically in the midst of disarrayed enemies. And now, this dream became a reality. Even though there were only three people, this really was the dream he always imagined.

At this moment, the other side's characters were clearly still moving, but Thousand Creations felt as if time had stopped. Because in his eyes, those guys were only background characters. They were completely ignored. In his eyes, only those three figures existed.

“Gunners, open fire!!!”

“Witches, mess up their sight!!”

“Blade Masters, what are you doing! Stay in position!!!”

“Summoners, you idiots! Get into position before summoning! F\*CK!! Interrupted again! Go f\*cking die!!”

Chen Yehui's commands continued to be shouted out, but it was useless, completely useless.

Bullets and artillery shells flew through the air. But in the end, they simply became background noise and added to the scene's atmosphere. They had virtually no impact. The other side's pathing and tempo were far better than their rate of fire.

Witches wanted to use their quick flying to mess up their

opponent's line of sight? Whenever they flew by their opponent's line of sight, they'd be swatted down and form a crater on the ground.

Blade Masters stay in position? The Blade Masters were lost! What were their positions? How come it seemed like they were getting farther and farther away from the battle?

As for the Summoners..... how terrible! Summoners had to summon their pets to help fight. However, summoning had a casting time. The battle had gone on for so long and their previously summoned pets had been killed long ago without ever recovering. No matter what direction they ran towards, every time they tried casting, a bullet would interrupt them.

The unfortunate Summoners all felt the same: these bullets were their most faithful summons. Whenever they started summoning, a bullet would immediately be called to them.

Thousand Creations had already turned hot-blooded. He ran towards Seven Fields and Sleeping Moon and yelled: "Let's go up too!"

"Go up to do what?" Seven Fields asked.

"Fight!" Thousand Creations said.

"How about we just stay out of their way?" Seven Fields said.

“What!? Get in their way!!” Sleeping Moon suddenly erupted. Even though he’d mixed in with Lord Grim recently, he still hadn’t forgotten their initial enmity! Lord Grim still hadn’t added him as a friend yet.

“Forward!” Sleeping Moon unsheathed his sword and rushed forward. Thousand Creations also raised his lance and went forward too.

The other side were currently being crushed into tears, when newcomers suddenly joined the battle. The situation became even more alarming initially, but after trading a few blows, some immediately yelled out excitedly: “Ha ha, these two are easy to deal with!!”

“Really, really!!” Everyone grew excited. Quite a few immediately ran off to fight those two. The Lord Grim trio unexpectedly became ignored.

At this moment, Chen Yehui, Thousand Creations, Sleeping Moon all became one family. They almost died from anger.

The family felt the same pressure. Chen Yehui instantly became marked by Ye Xiu and the others, while Thousand Creations and Sleeping Moon became everyone’s prey.

Both side’s reactions were unanimous: if you can’t beat them, then run. Chen Yehui went left. Thousand Creations and Sleeping Moon went right. They started running in retreat.

Seven Fields hastily went to the side. He just hoped that everyone would put him as a background character.

“Hey, hey! There’s another one!!” Unfortunately, his hopes were crushed. The other side had also included him in the chase.

Seven Field’s cheeks streamed with tears. He had no other choice and escaped with Sleeping Moon. The originally solemn battlefield instantly turned into a clown fiesta. Ye Xiu was also speechless and sighed towards the frantically running Thousand Creations: “He really is an expert at KSing…….”

Fortunately, not everyone was unfaithful. There was still a portion of them that continued to fight with Ye Xiu and the others. Unfortunately, their forces had thinned and they had no way of contesting with Ye Xiu and the others. Chen Yehui ran off and saw that the three hadn’t chased him, so he immediately began shouting orders again. But there weren’t as many people as before. And half of them were out of position, so his leading was completely pointless.

Down. Down.

People continued to fall down.

In Line Canyon, the sound of fighting gradually lessened. As every person fell down, the noise quieted down.

“Not good!” Tang Rou said.

Not good? The other side heard this and immediately brightened. Was it no more health or no more mana?

“What?” Ye Xiu asked.

“Too weak.” Tang Rou said.

Everyone’s cheeks streamed with tears. So it was because they weren’t good.....

“Even if they’re weak, we still have to focus! That’s the respect our opponents deserve!” Steamed Bun Invasion said.

“Well said, Steamed Bun.” Ye Xiu said.

“Yup!” Steamed Bun Invasion was immensely satisfied and then continued to bully others.

On the other side, Thousand Creations and the others were currently being bullied around. They were covering their heads and running away with their tails behind them. In the end, they didn’t die because the other side felt a bit embarrassed. Their boss, Chen Yehui, had been roaring at them the entire time. If they kept on acting like they didn’t hear him, that wasn’t good. But just as they were about to circle back, they found that there was no need to go through that trouble. Their more loyal allies had been cleaned up well by Lord Grim’s group, who was now heading towards them.

Thousand Creations and his group saw this and went hid behind Lord Grim's trio.

The remnants of the enemies couldn't hold on any longer. Their allies had either died or ran away. At this point, even Thousand Creations could recognize that Chen Yehui was the leader. Thousand Creation had once died at their hands and still had some personal enmity. He chased after him, not letting up in the slightest. Chen Yehui also kept on running. The two were of the same class, so their movement speed were about the same. But Chen Yehui was clearly slightly more skilled and their distance gradually increased.

Thousand Creations immediately recalled what Lord Grim had said about switching between the different types of movements and asked: "How should I run?"

No answer. Thousand Creations looked around left and right. There was no one there! At this moment, he unexpectedly became the only one chasing.

Thousand Creations promptly halted.

"Well, I can't chase him down anyways....." Thousand Creations said. He then turned around and ran back. But when he got to Line Canyon, Lord Grim and the others were no longer there. It looked as if a battle had never taken place. Line Canyon was already completely silent.

“Where’d everyone go?” Thousand Creations muttered. He didn’t have any of them as friends, so he had no way of asking them. He ran around Line Canyon for half an hour but couldn’t find anyone. In the end, he went back to his initial position, when a light suddenly flashed outside of the dungeon and five players came out.

Thousand Creations glanced at the five IDs and coughed blood. It was Lord Grim and the others. After the battle, these five actually went back to dungeon. They didn’t even give him a heads up. He had been looking around for the battle everywhere, but during that time, they were actually dungeoning.

“Hey!” Thousand Creations called out to them, when the five entered the dungeon again.

“F\*ck f\*ck f\*ck!!” Thousand Creation’s cheeks streamed with tears.

I’m out of here!

Thousand Creations turned his head and left Line Canyon.

Compared to Thousand Creations, Chen Yehui was even more gloomy. He had been secretly paying attention to Lord Grim for a long time and had prepared a meticulous plan, but when the time came, there wasn’t a single chance of victory for them. Starting from the very first second, they had been completely suppressed by the other side and had to run away.

On the fields of Line Canyon, Chen Yehui didn't see any of his comrades. Of those 24 players, including him, only six survived. The others all died.

Experience, money, durability, even equipment..... Chen Yehui could ignore these losses, but he still felt his heart hurt.

It was like he was a student who had meticulously studied for an exam. He had grasped all of the rules for arithmetic extremely well. And after walking into the test full of confidence, he saw the test. Sh\*t! The test was on calculus. The difference was just too big!

The current Chen Yehui stifled this type of deep feeling of powerlessness. Against pro-players, using this type of battle to cause trouble was worthless.

## Chapter 159 – Furry Guest

---

After running Line Canyon three times, it was around four in the morning. Ye Xiu stretched and got up to move around. Seeing this, Tang Rou also got up to get some water. She took her tea cup and slipped away to the front desk.

“Are those people gone?” Tang Rou drank her tea, while asking.

“Who knows!” Ye Xiu said.

“What type of hate is there between you and them?” Tang Rou asked. In the game, of course everyone had asked who those people were. Ye Xiu just said a few words and left it at that. Steamed Bun Invasion didn’t care. Seven Fields and Sleeping Moon always had that respectful look towards Ye Xiu and knew in their hearts that the two parties involved weren’t on the same level, so even though they were curious, they didn’t question too closely.

Only Tang Rou, who was the closest to Ye Xiu, heard Ye Xiu say those words and then connected them with those guys who were making trouble for him in the Internet Cafe last time.

‘Hmm..... how do I say it? It’s probably because they don’t want to see me in front of them ever again!’ Ye Xiu said.

“How did you offend them?” Tang Rou asked.

“There was a time when I didn’t want to see them in front of me

ever again too.” Ye Xiu said.

Tang Rou stared blankly. Even though she hadn't known Ye Xiu for very long, she knew that he was a very carefree person. She had difficulty imagining that such a person could seriously hate someone.

“Can I ask why?” Tang Rou asked.

“Because they weren't professional enough.” Ye Xiu said.

“Not professional enough?”

“You know that guy we ran into tonight? To a certain extent, I ended that guy's pro career.” Ye Xiu said.

“Why?”

“Didn't I already say it? It's because he wasn't professional enough.” Ye Xiu said.

“Oh.....” Tang Rou understood, “You're not wrong.”

“Of course.” Ye Xiu grinned.

“But you already left, so why are they still bothering you? It looks like they're afraid of you coming back. So then it looks like..... you

were forced to leave?” Tang Rou said.

“Oh? How smart!” Ye Xiu was amazed.

“It looks like you didn’t completely cut them off, so you left them a chance to bite you back. If not, then how could you be chased and pressured by them?” Tang Rou said.

“Yup! I was too lazy. I should have worked a bit harder.” Ye Xiu said.

“Or maybe you hadn’t thought of completely cutting them off?” Tang Rou said, but didn’t wait for Ye Xiu to reply. She raised her right arm and waved it twice. “Boneyard, we can still do it four times!!” She said, while returning back to her seat.

The night went by like this. After morning came, they ate breakfast and discussed things. Chen Guo woke up and saw these two looking like they were treating the game as work. While eating the breakfast those two bought back, she shook her head and scolded them. This was already a daily task in Happy Internet Cafe.

After eating breakfast, the two went to rest. Tang Rou used to switch between the morning and afternoon shifts, but because she was now playing the game all-night every day, if she took the morning shift, then she’d have to endure through the morning shift before she could sleep. Chen Guo had seen her tired face sprawled on the reception desk and couldn’t bear it anymore, so she simply made it so that she only had afternoon shifts. All night was all night! She would at least have a set schedule.

The day continued on like this. 11 o'clock, the Internet Cafe's busy day ended, while these two's day were just beginning. Speaking of this, Ye Xiu's time in-game was actually a bit longer than Tang Rou. After all, he was playing the game when he was on shift too, while Tang Rou didn't have as easy a time when she was on shift. During that time, her leveling speed wasn't high, so most of her time was spent on looking at the guides Ye Xiu had sent to her. She would also frequently be interrupted even while doing that.

When midnight approached, the team gathered, ready to challenge Desolate Land's record again. Full Moon Guilds' guild leader Maple Tree confidently came and narrated the practice he did that day, which earned Senior Steamed Bun's praise.

But when midnight hit, Su Mucheng hadn't come online.

"Where's Mu Mu?" Tang Rou asked. After so many days of playing the game together, everyone had become quite familiar with each other. The names the girls called each other clearly showed that they were close. This one called that one Mumu. That one called this one Rou Rou. Neither of them cared if others felt sick hearing them.

"I have no idea!" Ye Xiu was also very puzzled. If Su Mucheng wasn't going to come, then she'd definitely leave him a message. But in-game or QQ, there was no sign of one. Cell phone..... Ye Xiu didn't have that yet. He didn't use cell phones.

‘Could something have happened?’ Ye Xiu muttered in his heart. He grabbed the phone next to the computer and was just about to go ask, when suddenly a customer knocked on the reception desk.

“Computer.” The customer’s voice sounded unclear. Ye Xiu lifted his head to look. What a guy! Was it really that cold today? This person was wearing a thick furry overcoat and a furry hat. The large furry scarf covered the person’s entire face. Only two eyes could be seen. Every other part of this person’s body was covered in fur.

Ye Xiu sighed and put down the phone: “You win. You’ve finally dressed in a way that even I can’t recognize you.”

“Really?” The person that came pulled down her scarf. It looked like she was quite satisfied with her disguise: “I also felt like no one would be able to recognize me.”

“But don’t you think that you’d stand out in the Internet Cafe like this?’ Ye Xiu said.

“It’s not like there are a lot of people here.” Su Mucheng turned her head and scanned the Internet Cafe. The customers were thinly scattered. Business during the night was naturally very different from business during the day.

“You could have just stayed in your room. What was the point in running over here so late at night.”

“I was bored, so I came looking to play with you.” Su Mucheng said.

“Let me figure out where you should go sit.....” Ye Xiu got up and looked around the Internet Cafe. Last time, Huang Shaotian had hid up in that empty corner, where there was no lights or air conditioning, where it was dark and cold. Ye Xiu looked around and then he patted the seat beside him, said: “How about over there?”

“Not bad!” Su Mucheng liked it and took a seat there.

Ye Xiu helped her turn on her computer and then warned her: “This is the server computer, so don’t mess around with anything. If not, then all of the Internet Cafe computers will die.”

“It’s that fun?”

“It’s not fun at all!” Ye Xiu stressed.

“Hurry up and log in. We’re all waiting for you!” Ye Xiu said.

“Okay okay.” Su Mucheng didn’t take off her hat and logged into the game like this.

“She’s here. She’s finally here.” Ye Xiu’s Lord Grim was still with everyone. When Su Mucheng’s Cleansing Mist came on, she heard everyone’s pleasant surprised voices.

“Yeah. She’s here.” Ye Xiu said, but didn’t say if the person was coming directly over.

“Where are you?” Su Mucheng turned her head to see where Ye Xiu and the others were and then rushed over.

“Sorry, I’m late.” Su Mucheng greeted everyone.

“It’s not a problem. Being late is a girl’s privilege.” Steamed Bun Invasion said. Coming from this guy’s mouth, no one could tell if he was joking or trying to win her favor..... or maybe he was actually serious.

“Cough. I won’t say too much. Let’s start?” Ye Xiu put on his headphones and said.

“Let’s go, let’s go.” Steamed Bun Invasion seemed to regard Ye Xiu as the commander while he was the vanguard. He loved to be at the front and was always the first to go in.

Soft Mist and Maple Tree also rushed in. Su Mucheng’s Cleansing Mist was just about to go in too, when Ye Xiu told her to stop.

“Take this.” Ye Xiu sent her a trade request.

“What is it?” Su Mucheng accepted the trade request and looked, it was a Level 30 Purple Handcannon.

“You bought it for me?”

“Of course.”

“How much?”

“100.”

“How cheap.”

“That’s not cheap in the new server!” Ye Xiu said.

“But you’re rich!” Su Mucheng said. She obviously knew of Ye Xiu’s bets with Tiny Herb. He had won over almost the entire guild’s storehouse.

The two chatted as they entered the dungeon. The five players officially started.

Ye Xiu and the other three didn’t have any problems with their coordination. As for Maple Tree, everything that needed to be made clear had already been made clear. It was fortunate that he wasn’t a noob and was familiar with the dungeon. After Ye Xiu explained the theory behind the strategy, he grasped the concepts very quickly, but was a bit lacking in practice. However, now that Su Mucheng, Tang Rou, and Steamed Bun obtained new Purple weapons, their damage output was much higher and as long as

Maple Tree wasn't too off, then they'd be able to make up for his weaknesses.

As soon as these four entered the dungeon, they had already found their targets. Maple Tree immediately did as he was ordered the day before and Aerial Fired up to the window.

The five bullets from his Aerial Fire wasn't wasted either and headed towards the monsters Lord Grim had pulled. However, when his character reached the window, the monsters that were fired at were already angrily chasing after him.

“O.....” Maple Tree stopped his “OT” halfway because those aggroed monsters were instantly taken back by Lord Grim with a Circle Swing.

“Beautiful.” Ye Xiu praised him.

Maple Tree shook his head. He reminded himself that he wasn't in a normal dungeon team and he had to get rid of those wrong notions. In this team, OT and so on didn't exist. All he had to do was put out damage. The fiercer he was the faster they would advance. That was his task.

As he thought, Maple Tree ferociously fired at the monsters Lord Grim was attacking.

“So good!” Maple Trees said. This was DPS! When he attacked before, he had to always pay attention to the MT. That truly didn't

feel as good!

Maple Tree fired his pistol happily. The other monsters had already been pulled over. Cleansing Mist flew up to the high grounds and attacked like she did the day before. However, today, Maple Tree didn't need Su Mucheng to tell him where those two monsters in the center were at. After understanding the theory behind the strategy, he could already figure out where he should be attacking.

Although he could openly let out his damage, he still had to coordinate with everyone! The damage he put out couldn't just be fired out at random.

This first wave of 12 monsters was cleared much faster than the day before. When the last monster died, Ye Xiu glanced at the time. Sure enough, there was a big improvement.

“Keep it up everyone! Let's break the record on our first try.” Ye Xiu said.

# Chapter 160 – Suppressed

---

The Desolate Land dungeon was located at an abandoned castle. The inside had a lot of side routes, so first-time runners would often take the wrong path. And for those who were there for experience, they often took the wrong paths on purpose in order to clear the entire dungeon. As for those who were there to set a record, they naturally wanted to take the most direct path to the final BOSS.

Even though Maple Tree's performance still wasn't perfect, there weren't any major mistakes that affected the overall situation, so their journey to the bosses could be considered as having gone smoothly.

After slaughtering their way past all of the normal monsters, as well as the first and second BOSS, the team finally broke into the castle's rear garden.

The garden's condition was similar to the broken-down castle. And waiting here was the final BOSS called Desolate Land Ruler Toya.

Even if their way here had gone by without any mistakes, the final BOSS Toya was still a deciding variable.

This was all because Toya was a BOSS with many skills. He was an abnormal entity with skills from many classes.

Because there were so many skills, it meant that he had a lot of

options to choose from. Toya was one of rarely seen NPCs with no fixed attack pattern. When fighting against Toya, each time would be a different experience, so the time needed to kill Toya also depended quite a bit on luck. They had to see what this guy would do this time.

Fortunately, they didn't need to spend time discussing the strategy on how to deal with him. This BOSS tested the players' ability to adapt on the spot.

After rushing into the garden, the five players didn't hesitate and rushed in as soon as they saw Toya.

Their individual set-up was similar to when they entered the dungeon.

Cleansing Mist and Maple Tree, the two long-ranged classes, leapt to the high grounds after entering the garden. Cleansing Mist lifted her cannon and fired an Anti-Tank Missile over. Her pulling was incomparably quick.

Amidst the smoke from the explosion, Toya cursed loudly and then rushed out. He wore a dark red leather jacket and an iron chain around his waist. Hair of all different colors streamed down his head. Toya didn't have an appearance befitting a Desolate Land Ruler and looked more like a rebellious teen.

Toya shot out of the smoke. His figure shook —— Shadow Clone Technique. The fake body stayed in the original position to lure in players, while the real one flashed behind Cleansing Mist.

From a player's analysis, the usage of this instant movement technique to appear next to his target was very fierce.

Standing there, Cleansing Mist looked like she didn't know what had happened, making Maple Tree want to remind her in alarm. But before he could say anything, he heard the repeated firing of a machine gun. Beneath them, Lord Grim had already switched his Thousand Chance Umbrella into the Gun form and a Gatling Gun shot at Toya.

Toya, who was just about to attack Cleansing Mist, was immediately hit by the line of bullets and unable to move. At this moment, Cleansing Mist turned around and used the Gunner skill "Swing" to swat Toya down from the high grounds. She then followed up with her own Gatling Gun, firing at the falling Toya.

Lord Grim's Gatling Gun also followed the falling Toya. The firing from the two players' guns shot out in two lines. It looked as if they were sending Toya down to the ground.

The two's skilled coordination wasn't anything new to Tang Rou and Steamed Bun Invasion. But Maple Tree hadn't seen it in the three runs done the day before and was now staring, dumbstruck. If he wasn't so stunned, as a long-ranged class, he would have also begun firing.

Of course, with the target moving so fast, whether he could hit the target accurately was a big question.

Soft Mist and Steamed Bun Invasion didn't need any reminders. The two were already waiting in position. Lord Grim's and Cleansing Mist's attack from both sides sent Toya to them. Tang Rou didn't wait for Toya to hit the ground and used a Circle Swing. The Scarlet Moon Lance in Soft Mist's hands turned into an arc of red light, accurately stabbing the falling Toya. A large swing followed afterwards, smashing Toya into the ground.

“Attack, don't daydream!” Ye Xiu called out Maple Tree.

Maple Tree woke up and immediately began sending out skills at Toya.

Soft Mist and Steamed Bun Invasion, who had been beating up the knocked-down Toya, jumped away in order to avoid the shockwave attack the BOSS would make when getting up.

Toya directly leapt up and kicked towards Soft Mist. But before the kick could reach her, a large energy ball smashed into his body and after an explosion, he crashed back to the ground.

Cannonball!

Of course, only Su Mucheng's Launcher could have fired this. Cleansing Mist's gun was now gathering energy for a Laser. This time, Toya moved swiftly and Quick Recovered to avoid getting knocked down. After rolling, he used a Roundhouse Kick, a Sharpshooter skill. This time, the chasing Soft Mist and Steamed Bun Invasion weren't able to defend in time and the two were kicked stumbling.

However, this skill didn't cause the targets it hit to be knocked to the ground. And with their mechanics, they were able to steady their balance in an instant. Ye Xiu's Lord Grim rushed forward and chopped with a Collapsing Mountain. Toya, who had just finished executing the Roundhouse Kick, was once again flung down. Cleansing Mist's Laser shot out at this moment and Toya was hit to the ground.

Shockwave!

Lord Grim didn't retreat though. He pulled out his sword and Guarded against the shockwave. As he slid backwards, his sword flashed, Sword Draw.

Whether or not Sword Draw could knock down the target depended on the situation. It looked like this time, the move would only cause Toya to stumble a bit. Immediately following, he lifted his leg and used the Striker skill Whirlwind Kick.

Unfortunately, his leg was shorter than Lord Grim's lance and once the Thousand Chance Umbrella changed into the lance form, Circle Swing was used and Toya was sent smashing into the ground again.

Tang Rou and Steamed Bun Invasion still didn't have much experience. Toya had many skills, which was quite similar to unspecialized characters. Even Team Tiny Herb, those extremely experienced pro-players, were a bit delayed in their decision-making because there were so many skills. Although Toya wasn't

as ridiculous as unspecialized characters, it was still enough to make Tang Rou and Steamed Bun Invasion unable to react in time.

For example, the two were hit by the previous Roundhouse Kick.

But Ye Xiu was different. No matter how many skills Toya had, he couldn't leave the boundaries of Glory. And how could Ye Xiu not be familiar with every skill? His experience and decision-making could clearly be seen now.

In addition, Lord Grim was an unspecialized character. Even though Toya had many skills, Ye Xiu could always find a way to counter it. This was an advantage that no normal class possessed. Normal classes all had their own style. They had their own strengths and weaknesses. For example, Launchers had high attack and long range, but their close-combat ability was almost non-existent. They barely had any skills for it and if they didn't think of a way to widen the distance between the enemies, then they would certainly die.

Unspecialized characters could use skills from all 24 classes. Although they were all low-leveled, there were both close-combat and long-ranged ones of different styles. There would always be a suitable skill to use in any situation. They didn't lose to Toya's many skills in any way.

Toya was suppressed!

This was something no record-setting team could ever imagine. Toya's unpredictable skills always made everyone go mad. How

good the dungeon record always depended on that guy's mood.

But this time, Toya looked like a trapped beast. His usual sharp claws and teeth were useless at this moment.

However, their coordination wasn't as good in this battle. It was quite clear that Tang Rou and Steamed Bun Invasion were unable to keep up with Ye Xiu's tempo.

Although Toya had a lot of variations, Ye Xiu could keep up with all of them and always found a way to restrict them. But for others, this battle was quite complex. They didn't have that type of experience and decision-making, so they naturally had no way of coordinating with him. Tang Rou and Steamed Bun Invasion were left almost as embarrassed as Maple Tree. They could only stupidly put out damage.

The only who could echo Lord Grim's attacks was Su Mucheng. Even though her experience and decision-making weren't as good as Ye Xiu, she knew Ye Xiu very well.

"This person..... so he really isn't going all out sometimes....." Tang Rou lamented. At this moment, she had a feeling of being unable to keep up. For her, this made her feel defeated. In the past three times they ran the dungeon, Ye Xiu hadn't shown such a dominating pressure here. Everyone had relied on their own skill. But today, Ye Xiu was going all out, making them feel like they were watching a play.

At this moment, Tang Rou only had one question. When they had

PKed at that time, did Ye Xiu go all out?

The battle wasn't advancing in complete silence. Lord Grim's and Toya's skills were executed extremely quickly, so there wasn't much time to talk for the majority of it. But there were still places that Ye Xiu had time to remind everyone. It was just that there weren't many of these types of places.

“Careful, almost Red Blood!!” For example, Ye Xiu had time to remind them this.

No one had any response. Red blood was red blood. Is that something you can't deal with?

And sure enough, after going into Red Blood, Toya's attacks quickened, but the overall situation didn't change. Ye Xiu was still suppressing him. Just from this point, they could see that the Ye Xiu suppressing Toya before Red Blood wasn't his limit. If not, then once Toya went Enraged, how could he have kept up? If that wasn't his limit, then what the heck was it?

Tang Rou was at a loss, but there was no way Steamed Bun Invasion could figure out all of these details. From the very start, he had been shouting and shouting just like always. When it was time to coordinate, he would coordinate. When it wasn't, he would just act rashly on his own. To him, the game was always fun no matter what.

# Chapter 161 – It Isn't Easy Being An Expert

---

Toya finally fell.

Even though he had entered the Enraged state with higher speed and faster cast times, it was..... no use. In front of Ye Xiu, these were of no use. Lord Grim seemed like a machine specially designed against him, mechanically precise without any mistakes. Every one of the skills used by Toya was completely suppressed.

Whether it be by interruption or by being the first to attack....

With countless variations and numerous methods, it was fortunate that Toya wasn't an actual person, otherwise he'd be so sad that he'd have coughed up blood from being suppressed so hard.

Toya fell and the system announcement popped up.

Another incontestable record appeared once again .

Full Moon Guild, 28:01:27.

Compared to Blue Brook Guild's record of 30:45:66, their record beat it by 2.5 minutes. Compared to the other records set, it was just as ridiculous. Every time Ye Xiu beat a record, it was always by so much more, so much so that it made others feel hopeless. For Blue Brook Guild's record to have lasted so long, that meant that no other guild was able to beat it by even one second. Only Ye Xiu

could beat it by 2.5 minutes.

A pile of messages immediately stormed onto the world channel.

Full Moon Guild? Why Full Moon Guild?

Lord Grim! Lord Grim again.

Wasn't Lord Grim from Blue Brook Guild? Why did he run to Full Moon Guild?

Steamed Bun Invasion! When are you going to pay me back for that 5 Gold I lent?

The messages were a complete mess. There was even one that mentioned Steamed Bun Invasion's name.

Steamed Bun Invasion replied on the world channel: "Don't worry. Once I gather up 10 Gold, I'll return it to you all at once."

Sending a message on the world channel had a cooldown. A message could only be sent every two minutes, so the other side couldn't reply immediately. Plus, most of the messages on the world channel were just jokes, so it'd be much faster and better to reply in private. But with this reply, quite a lot of players copying him and sending payment reminders on the world channel. In a short moment, a bunch of "Man, when are you going to return to me my girlfriend?" came out, making many speechless.

Maple Tree was naturally unimaginably excited and started chatting friendly with members of his guild. There were very few that wouldn't acknowledge that a guild like Full Moon Guild could set a record like that. Those people were rather narrow-minded. When the announcement came out, many in the guild began paying attention to what type of equipment would be rewarded.

When a new record was set, there was a 100% chance of acquiring a Purple equipment. It was just that Blue Brook Guild, Tyrannical Ambition, those sorts of guilds didn't care. They only wanted the record for the fame. They had seen plenty of low-leveled Purple equipment, so they simply didn't put it in their eyes.

Only Maple Tree, a guild leader of that level, would feel excited about what Purple equipment would come out. He couldn't be blamed. Even as the guild leader, he didn't have a single piece of Purple equipment. He couldn't even compare to Lord Grim and the others. When he saw them today with their newly switched Purple weapons, Maple Tree's eyes nearly popped out.

Purple weapon! Don't look at how the big guild's elite teams all had them. In reality, they were quite rare. For example, in his guild, if a Purple weapon came out, the player who got it wouldn't care if it fit his class. Whoever got it could sell it for a lot of money! The more thoughtful players would give their teammates some sort of small compensation. The selfish, well, they wouldn't do anything. The dispute that followed had existed since the very beginning of Glory.

Maple Tree felt quite good because the end reward was Purple

Revolver, which perfectly suited his class. Moreover, the labourers he hired hadn't rolled for it, so it went directly to him. He was naturally extremely excited.

Maple Tree was still chattering in the guild channel! Lord Grim went to his side: "The record's set."

"Yes, yes. Thank you! Thank you!!" Maple Tree recovered and immediately thanked him.

"The Scarlet Moon Set?" Ye Xiu asked.

"Oh oh oh!" Maple Tree was so happy he forgot. He had brought the Scarlet Moon Set with him and traded Ye Xiu at once. The four parts were the Head, Chest, Belt, and Legs. It was missing the Shoulders and Shoes.

Ye Xiu received them and went to trade Tang Rou.

"What?" Tang Rou accepted the trade.

"Equipment for you." Ye Xiu put the four parts of the set into the trade window.

"From where?"

"Maple Tree just gave them! We helped him set a record!" Ye Xiu said.

“Oh.” Tang Rou confirmed the trade and wore the newly obtained equipment. This set naturally had its own style when it was all put together. Tang Rou had the main parts to it, so the general style was already clear. Her body was covered in scarlet leather with a belt strapped around her waist. Soft Mist immediately looked a lot stronger.

“Anything for me?” Steamed Bun Invasion snuck in a question.

“Not yet.” Ye Xiu said.

Steamed Bun Invasion wasn't happy, but it wasn't towards Ye Xiu, rather it was towards Maple Tree. He charged at him: “Noob guild leader, you're too stingy. Give me a set too!”

“Ah? There's no more.....” Maple Tree said in confusion. The trade had already been completed. Why was there more?

“Stingy.” Steamed Bun Invasion disdained.

Maple Tree coughed blood. If he didn't add a bonus, that was stingy?

“Steamed Bun, don't worry. This deal was already agreed upon beforehand. Soft Mist first and then you.” Ye Xiu said.

“Okay, okay. No hurry. Ladies first.” Steamed Bun Invasion said.

“We still have two more runs. Maple Tree, are you still going?” Ye Xiu asked.

“Oh.... me.....” Maple Tree was now happily chatting with his friends and guild, so he didn’t really want to go. But they had just helped him set a record, so if he just suddenly turned his head and refused them, that wasn’t too good right?

Maple Tree was suffering over his decision, when Ye Xiu said: “Then we’ll continue!”

As he said that, the four players had already left the party and made their own party on the side. They then left Full Moon Guild too.

“Wha.....” Maple Tree wanted to say something, when the four directly entered the dungeon. They didn’t even find someone else to add.

So my contact with these experts ended just like this? Maple Tree was suddenly at a loss.

The dungeon continued. Only having four players wasn’t a problem for these experts. Since they weren’t trying to set the record this time, they went around the entire map and killed every monster in every nook and cranny of the castle. Even excluding the fact that the dungeon BOSS always dropped a Blue or higher equipment, the dungeon was still the most profitable place, whether it be in money or experience, the rewards were much

greater than in a leveling area. For most of the players, they could let go of not doing other things, but they had to use up all of their dungeon entries. The current dungeons could still be done three or four times, but the higher leveled the dungeon or the larger the scale of the dungeon, the fewer entries they would have. There would even be some dungeons that could only be run once a week. The progress was saved, but they were dungeons that couldn't be completed in a single day.

After clearing all of the monsters, they had to clean up the BOSS. This time, Ye Xiu wasn't dedicated again and didn't fight Toya with all he had like last time. He was the same as yesterday, just casually directing everyone and played with Toya from time to time.

"Hey, why aren't you playing seriously!" Tang Rou had objections. She didn't like it when people were hiding their strength.

"You mean like last time?" Ye Xiu said.

"Obviously."

"I'm already old. How can I always play like that? You youngsters have more strength." Ye Xiu said.

"How old are you!" Tang Rou was angry.

"In terms of eSports, I really am pretty old." Ye Xiu said.

“So what? You can clearly play very well.” Tang Rou said.

“Look at it like this.” Ye Xiu said, “The theory is the same as in other sports. Young people grow stronger and rely on their bodies to win. But after a few years, they have to rely on their experience and knowledge. They have to use their brains to win. Against young players’ bodies, they could occasionally compete with them, but if they frequently clashed, they would only shorten their lifespan as an athlete. It’s the same as in eSports. Using extremely fast hand speed to compete in mechanics, that’s the style of you young players. But for people my age, it’s better if we do that less.” Ye Xiu said.

“It can’t be that exaggerated.” Tang Rou said.

“In a few years, you’ll understand. Do you really think being an expert is that easy?” Ye Xiu laughed.

As a result, Tang Rou didn’t say anything more and continued to fight BOSS Toya. Ye Xiu didn’t fully exert himself either. His overall performance was about the same as Tang Rou. Because of this, they had some trouble finishing Toya off.

They didn’t add anyone else and they once again went in as four. Afterwards, they finished using up all of their Desolate Land entries.

“Everyone, I’ll be going off first!” Su Mucheng said habitually. Once they finished the dungeon runs, she would go offline first.

Tang Rou and Steamed Bun Invasion said their farewells. Ye Xiu obviously wouldn't say anything. Su Mucheng was practically sitting next to him! He took off his headphones and turned his head to ask: "Are you going back?"

'Yup! I'm going back!' Su Mucheng also took off her headphones. She logged out of the game and mouse, ready to shut down the computer.

"NO NO NO! That's the server computer, my young lady. Please don't shut that down!" Ye Xiu sweated madly. He almost charged at Su Mucheng to stop her.

"Oh, I forgot." Su Mucheng also jumped in fright. She also knew what would happen if she shut down the server computer. It was just that she was so used to shutting down her computer, so she forgot.

"So dangerous." Ye Xiu wiped away some sweat. Su Mucheng was a pro-player. Her hand speed was fast. It was lucky that he was even faster.

"I'll be going then!" Su Mucheng got up and saw Ye Xiu turn off the computer monitor.

"See you!"

"I don't know when I can come next time. The Internet Cafe still

is really dangerous, right?” Su Mucheng said.

“Yup!” Ye Xiu nodded.

“Sigh, I’ll be off then.” Su Mucheng regretfully left the reception desk.

“Are you hungry? Do you want something to eat?” Ye Xiu asked.

“Okay!” Su Mucheng quickly came back.

“We have Braised Beef, Mushroom Chicken, Tomatoes and Eggs, Pickled Pork, Shrimp, Fish, all kinds of different instant noodles. Which one would you like?” Ye Xiu asked.

“Oh..... I’ll take the Mushroom Chicken.” Su Mucheng thought hard before replying.

“Wait just a moment.....” Ye Xiu had already gotten the Mushroom Chicken noodles and went to get boiling water.

# Chapter 162 – Half The Screen

---

When Ye Xiu came back with the cooked instant noodles, he saw that Su Mucheng had moved a wooden stool next to his seat. She had changed the settings for the game to a windowed screen. Her hand moved the mouse as if she were searching for something.

“The noodles have arrived.” Ye Xiu announced.

“Put it here!” Su Mucheng tapped the table beside her. The reception desk at Happy Internet Cafe had two layers. The outside layer was the front desk, while the inner layer was a regular table that things could be set upon.

Ye Xiu put the noodles on the table and went back to his seat. He saw that Su Mucheng was looking for something on the Internet.

“What are you looking for? I’ll help you look.” Ye Xiu put his hands on the keyboard.

“That Year We Were Holding Hands.” Su Mucheng said.

“The new drama?” Ye Xiu said as he typed it in. With one search in a video platform, several links popped up.

“It’s not really new. Yunxiu recommended it. I hadn’t seen it before.” Su Mucheng said. Chu Yunxiu, Team Misty Rain’s ace player. She was also the player that Ye Xiu regarded as the number one female player in terms of tactics and skill. The Alliance didn’t

have many female players. Compared to the male players, they belonged to a disadvantaged group, causing them to be relatively close to each other. They had their own special circle. They also had their own exclusive QQ (similar to Skype) group, which had all the female Alliance players; from those who were retired to those who still played to those who were new.

Ye Xiu obviously didn't have the qualifications to join the QQ group, but since he was close to Su Mucheng, he would sometimes see it. If no one knew anything about it, they wouldn't think that it was a gathering of Glory pro-players. They talked about clothing, makeup, celebrities, astrological signs, and gossip in the Glory community..... At least, during the few times Ye Xiu had snuck a peek at it, he hadn't seen any discussions about serious things like tactics and techniques. It couldn't even compare to a normal guild in Glory. At least in those, experts would sometimes exchange pointers!

“What episode are you on?” Ye Xiu asked.

“12.”

Opening up the 12th episode, Ye Xiu handed the earphones over to Su Mucheng.

“I've worn them for so long, that my ears are already hurting.”

“Then turn up the volume, so you won't need to wear them.”

Su Mucheng turned up the volume. The first sound that came out was clearly from Glory's lifelike sound effects as well as Steamed Bun Invasion's voice. Ye Xiu opened up the settings and closed the game's sound and voice. He then typed: "Steamed Bun, let's practice our hand speed. To do so, if you're going to say something, type it out instead."

"Yes! I like this practice. Wanna compete to see who can type out the most words in a minute?" Steamed Bun Invasion immediately went into serious mode.

"Line Canyon!" Ye Xiu declared and then headed towards it.

The game was quiet, though it seemed like Ye Xiu was very suited for this. A song drifted from the headphones hanging on Su Mucheng's neck.

"This song sounds awful." Ye Xiu said.

"Yeah, skip ahead." Su Mucheng said.

"How much?"

"2 minutes 43 seconds."

His mouse moved and the cursor flashed from the game to the web browser. He skipped ahead exactly 2 minutes 43 seconds.

The screen was then split in half. One half was a TV show while the other half was a game.

With Ye Xiu's skill level, this dungeon was too easy. He would glance at the TV show from time to time. As for Su Mucheng, she was just watching the TV show, so she didn't need to completely focus on the game. She would glance to see the battles in-game from time to time.

“Are the noodles ready to eat yet?” Su Mucheng said.

“Go ahead!”

“Are you going to eat?” Su Mucheng took the noodles and asked.

“I'll drink two sips of soup.”

“I'll wait till you finish these two monsters.” Su Mucheng saw that Ye Xiu was busy dealing with two wild monsters.

The two monsters were defeated quickly. Ye Xiu made his Lord Grim move forward as he took two sips of the soup.

“Not bad. Whoever cooked these instant noodles is quite good.” Ye Xiu said as he handed the bowl back.

“It's not bad!” Su Mucheng took it and began eating.

In game, Lord Grim arrived at Line Canyon and partied up with Tang Rou and Steamed Bun Invasion. Seven Fields and Sleeping Moon had also run over to join the party. Those two would almost always mix in with Brother Expert when a chance came. They didn't really play with their guild anymore. Even today, when their guild came together as one happy family, the two didn't think much of it.

The dungeon went by smoothly and in the blink of an eye, they reached the first BOSS.

The romance in the TV show still hadn't made any headway. The female lead knew from episode one that the male lead was her childhood friend, but the male lead still thought of the female lead as a newly-made friend.

“Tsk tsk. This guy's so stupid.” Ye Xiu commented on the male lead.

“Mine, mine! Light Source set!!” Su Mucheng saw that the fallen BOSS had dropped the Light Source Top. Light Source was a Level 30 Launcher set.

“Got it!” Ye Xiu chose to roll for it and the others immediately renounced it.

“It's just Level 30 equipment.” Ye Xiu felt that Su Mucheng had been too excited. She was a pro-player, so besides self-made equipment, it didn't make sense for her to be so excited about any other equipment.

“It looks so pretty.” Su Mucheng said.

Ye Xiu was speechless. For god-level experts like him, their skills are amazing, their knowledge is exceptional, but towards Glory’s clothing, hairstyle, fashion, etc, any random female player would be better than them. In this area, female players were gods and they were noobs.

The speechless Ye Xiu threw the Light Source upper-garment into his backpack. The dungeon continued as did the TV show.

Line Canyon took the five of them around for 30 minute runs. It was a bit shorter than the 45 minute episodes.

After two runs, the episode had finished. Just as the next episode was playing, Ye Xiu felt his left shoulder drop.

“You falling asleep?” Ye Xiu asked.

“Yeah.....” The head on his shoulder made a noise.

The third run continued. Ye Xiu’s movements became steadier. His movements were so steady that even the smoke from the cigarette ash in his mouth wouldn’t tremble.

They advanced through the dungeon while the TV show continued playing.

After killing the final BOSS, the three dungeon runs were completed and the TV show had finished as well. The ending song played from the headphones, but Su Mucheng didn't tell Ye Xiu to turn it off. Ye Xiu turned his head and looked. The furry girl's eyes had already closed.

“Ha ha ha ha, today's luck is pretty good! Three parts of my Dark Mark set actually dropped! Are you guys jealous of my luck?” Steamed Bun Invasion swiftly typed out, practicing his hand speed.

“Not bad, not bad. Soft Mist, shout out the Scarlet Moon upper-garment you got in the world channel. You should be able to trade it for the shoulders or shoes that you still need.” Ye Xiu said. A part from the Battle Mage Scarlet Moon set had also dropped, however, Soft Mist already had it. Luckily, equipment could be traded, so everyone could trade for the parts they needed.

“Okay.” Tang Rou answered. In a short moment, Soft Mist sent a message for a trade to the world channel.

“Keep sending them out until someone contacts you.” Ye Xiu instructed. Tang Rou really needed this type of instruction too. She was completely new to games, unlike Steamed Bun Invasion.

“Are we still going to Boneyard?” Seven Fields and Sleeping Moon asked.

“Hmm, not now!” Ye Xiu replied.

“Okay!” Everyone answered. Right now, Boneyard wasn’t worth it for the experience. Ye Xiu also didn’t need any materials from the dungeon. Besides, getting the materials for the Thousand Chance Umbrella by himself wasn’t practical.

“Okay.”

Everyone scattered. Those who wanted to dungeon went to dungeon. Those who wanted to Arena went to the Arena. Those who wanted to trade equipment went to trade equipment. Ye Xiu had Lord Grim randomly clear monsters in the nearby area.

“I’ve traded it!” Tang Rou messaged.

“Good. You’re only missing one now.” Ye Xiu said.

“It really is better than normal equipment.” Tang Rou said.

“Of course!” Ye Xiu replied, “Level 30 sets won’t need to be switched until Level 40.”

“Oh.” Tang Rou answered without saying anything else. After a short while, she got up to move around. She went to fill up her tea cup and as usual, walked to pay a visit to the receptionist desk. But this time, she jumped in fear. What was that furry thing leaning on Ye Xiu? Tang Rou’s face stared in astonishment. Ye Xiu turned and gave her a helpless look.

“Who’s that?” Tang Rou finally figured out that it was a person.

“Uh..... Mu Mu.” Ye Xiu used the nickname Tang Rou liked.

“Ah?” Tang Rou was astonished, “So she was playing here?”

“Yeah!” Ye Xiu said.

“She fell asleep?” Tang Rou asked.

“Yeah.”

“She should go upstairs to sleep. She can sleep in my room.” Tang Rou said.

“Don’t worry about it. Here is good!” Ye Xiu smiled.

“Make sure she doesn’t catch a cold.” If she were Chen Guo, she would have grabbed her sister and carried her to bed, but Tang Rou didn’t make him. After saying this, she went back to her seat.

“Mu Mu sounds disgusting when it comes from you.” Su Mucheng looked like she was sleep talking.

“Yeah. I almost vomited those instant noodles.” Ye Xiu said.

“The instant noodles are in my stomach.” Su Mucheng said.

“I also ate a bowl tonight.”

“Really? What flavor?”

“Simmered Beef.”

“Was the cook good?”

“Very good. The same as your bowl.”

“That’s good.” Su Mucheng finished and then became silent.

“When are you planning on going back?” After a long while, Ye Xiu asked.

“When are you off your shift?’ Su Mucheng asked.

“Seven.”

“Then me too!”

“Okay.....”

“It’s kind of cold.....” Su Mucheng shivered.

“Obviously. Everything you’re wearing is just a disguise!” Ye Xiu said as he took off his jacket and put it on Su Mucheng.

“Where was I in the show? I kind of forgot.” Su Mucheng said.

“It’s not your fault. The show sucks.” Ye Xiu said.

“You’re looking down on Yunxiu’s tastes again.” Su Mucheng said.

“I remember all of my opponent’s weaknesses very clearly.” Ye Xiu said.

# Chapter 163 – Shot At Even When Lying Down

---

That night, Ye Xiu didn't conduct any more intense activities. However, many people in the tenth server felt uneasy because of his presence.

Records! It was obviously because of the records.

In the end, Desolate Land's dungeon record was broken. Lord Grim once again proved his indispensability towards records. And Full Moon Guild, the name which made all the big guilds feel sick, took their spot on the Desolate Land leaderboards.

Even worse, Full Moon Guild's players weren't humble at all.

In a guild, the guild leader's temperament greatly affected the entire guild. Maple Tree's personality, which knew no difference between the heavens and earth, crumbled a little after seeing the extraordinary coordination between Lord Grim and the team. But after breaking the record, he thought of how he fulfilled his role in the team perfectly and couldn't help but consider himself a member of the expert team. His personality, which had crumbled a little, flared up again.

Full Moon Guild's members stopped chatting in the guild channel. They changed to the world channel. Their flaunting there made others feel envious. The other guild leaders grinded their teeth in hatred. They had hired someone to break the record for him. Why were they acting like they were so amazing? Many

players in the world channel sneered at them, but Full Moon Guild was able to counter them . They brought up Blue Brook Guild and Tyrannical Ambition as similar examples. If these amazing guilds did what they were doing, why should they be ashamed of doing the same?

Getting shot at while down, Blue River and Cold Night felt gloomy, but there was nothing they could say because this was reality. Even the guilds who hadn't been able to invite Lord Grim could argue against Full Moon Guild. Asking Lord Grim for help setting a dungeon record had always been a task on their daily agenda. If they scoffed at Full Moon Guild and then went to ask Lord Grim for help, wouldn't that be the same as slapping their own face?

With this, the entire world was now aware of Lord Grim's substituting acts, so the records set by Lord Grim only had so much weight to them. This was why many players looked down on Full Moon Guild including Blue Brook Guild and Tyrannical Ambition.

New server! New players, born as cows and not afraid of the tigers, were everywhere. But then again, no matter how strong the tigers were, it was only a game. What was there to be afraid of? Playing games is for fun. Nobody spends money on a game to treat it as bitter work. This was why there were many people who said whatever was on their mind. Blue Brook Guild? Tyrannical Ambition? Hmph.

As the players cursed more and more, the braver they got. Slowly, Blue Brook Guild and Tyrannical Ambition were put on the same level as Full Moon Guild; second-rate guilds. They were trash

that couldn't set a record if they didn't ask for a substitution. The current number two spot on the Desolate Land leaderboard was still held by Blue Brook Guild. But this reality was completely ignored by the players.

Blue River and Cold Night didn't have enough time to deal with this development. The two couldn't help but think of an old proverb: the bird in the lead will be shot!

As the two guilds who looked for Lord Grim first, were they really going to be discredited like this? Putting it this way, it was quite alarming to hear about. But at this moment, the entire world was voicing their dissent towards their actions. The three guilds would sometimes be mentioned by their name too, which made them feel frightened.

“I say, this isn't right.” Cold Night messaged Blue River.

“It's all because of that idiot, Full Moon!” Blue River typed furiously. If those stupid guild members hadn't run to the world channel to make a mess all over the place, where would they have gotten all this hate? If all the hate didn't come out, how could they have been shot at even while lying down? They were big guilds and they paid careful attention to their reputation. Right now, they were being put on the same level as that second-rate guild. Plus, they were thought of as having no strength. The damage done was just too high.

But even if they burned down all of Full Moon Guild, the problem would still be there. There was only one way to counter these remarks; set a new record to shut everyone up.

However, the record king Lord Grim blocked their path like a huge mountain. No matter how hard they tried to get over it, they wouldn't be able to. There was also no way they could rope him in. They were all saying how asking Lord Grim for help meant that they had no strength!

After this short discussion between Cold Night and Blue River, they fell silent. Currently, their guild was amidst a huge crisis.

Even the other guilds were at a loss. In their current situation, inviting Lord Grim to help set a record was a shameless deed. No one wanted to ruin their reputation. Even if they pulled Lord Grim into their guild, a move like that would bring a lot of criticism from other players.

In short, the name Lord Grim still ensured a dungeon record. But at the same time, his name lost value if it were used. This was because using Lord Grim to set a record for a guild would only receive negative comments from everyone. This was completely opposite from why big guilds were setting records. However, thinking back, Lord Grim was now like a parasite; whichever guild he floated to would be regarded as diseased. Putting it like this, it would be quite nice if the enemies had him!

For example, Herb Garden and Excellent Dynasty were quite happy. Their archenemies Blue Brook Guild and Tyrannical Ambition were being ridiculed in the world channel. This was extremely satisfying!

Excellent Dynasty's Chen Yehui was in the game as well and watched the scene unfold. No one could have predicted that things would turn out this way.

Chen Yehui was originally very happy with what happened to Tyrannical Ambition but as he continued to think about it, he suddenly recognized another point and immediately became even happier!

Killing two birds with one stone!

Ye Qiu. What a blunder!

Chen Yehui couldn't hold back his happiness! He looked at the time. It was extremely late, but he believed that disturbing Liu Hao with the news about what happened was worth it.

Chen Yehui went offline and then called Liu Hao.

"Hello?" Liu Hao answered the phone with a tone of drowsiness. He had been sleeping nicely until he was suddenly awoken. No one would be happy, but Liu Hao suppressed his anger. The huge mistake he had done before had made him aware that keeping calm was very important.

"Good news, Liu! Ye Qiu's about to run out of luck." Chen Yehui shouted.

"Oh? This really is good news. But no matter how good the news

is, you could have just told me tomorrow. Only bad and urgent news should be reported at night, so we can figure out a plan quickly, right? Okay, I'm tired. I'll talk to you later!" Liu Hao finished and then hung up the phone.

The buzzing noise from the phone left Chen Yehui somewhat at a loss. He recognized that Liu Hao's words were very reasonable. Good news could come later, nothing bad would happen. But the earlier something bad is handled, the better the chances they could have to fix it.

He just didn't want to believe that only after two weeks, Liu Hao unexpectedly became so rational. So rational that it almost seemed cold and ruthless.

Just how big was his previous wound?

Chen Yehui silently put down the phone. His happiness from before dimmed down.

Liu Hao's reasoning meant that he had an even more important goal. Ye Qiu was no longer his main opponent. He had already given the task to someone else. It had been thrown to Chen Yehui to deal with.

Chen Yehui felt disturbed.

He managed the guild. He put a lot of effort into the Club's development. Nicely put, he could be considered a behind-the-

scenes hero. However, there was no longer any chance for him to be in the spotlight like a pro-player ever again.

And the person who made him lose that chance was Ye Qiu!!

Chen Yehui suddenly clenched his fists.

It was Ye Qiu who judged him as having no talent and not putting enough effort.

On what basis? On what basis could he deny me so easily with just that? On what basis could the Club kick him from the pro-player list, then make him go online to manage the guild?

Ye Qiu!

The reason Chen Yehui and Liu Hao mingled together so well was because of their deep hatred for this name. But he never had the chance. His position was far beneath the power of Excellent Dynasty's team captain. Until he noticed Liu Hao. Speaking of this, he was the one who successfully roped in Liu Hao. He had demonstrated himself as a lesson to Liu Hao, making Liu Hao hate Ye Qiu more and more, day by day.

But now, Liu Hao had already stepped on Ye Qiu and had even risen up in the Club. But himself..... besides venting his resentment, what did he have to gain?

Liu Hao no longer thought messing with Ye Qiu was worth it

anymore. He had already found a new goal to pursue. And himself? Was he still going to play this little game with him? Was he destined to be at such a low position?

Chen Yehui thought about it and slowly unclenched his fist.

In the game, Plantago Seed had been disturbed greatly by Lord Grim as well. Team Tiny Herb's pro-players didn't know how hard it was to get these materials, so they had recklessly gambled it all away to Lord Grim. These were all uncommon materials! Even with their guild's size, it wasn't easy to gather those materials.

In reality, Plantago Seed really wanted to give them a suggestion: the Arena could be accessed in all servers. You guys can go to the old servers. Those Herb Gardens were a lot bountiful than they were.

But..... Plantago Seed hated to give up the chance to be with these pro-players. They were his idols, who he looked up to.

Holding on to just this, Plantago Seed clenched his teeth and swallowed the suggestion.

However, the ridicule towards Blue Brook Guild on the world channel really did make him happy. After a few cheerful moments, Plantago Seed felt like he should share his happiness with others. And the person who he wanted to share it with the most was Blue River!

He opened up his friends list and looked.

Blue River wasn't online! Plantago Seed really felt sorry for him.

## Chapter 164 – Asking For Help Separately

---

Tyrannical Ambition's Cold Night wasn't online either.

The two of them were the same. They had both lost control of the situation in the tenth server. They felt that they needed to ask headquarters for help, so they logged out and ran to the Heavenly Domain.

Both of them knew each other's IDs in the Heavenly Domain and they were both friends too. When they came online, they saw each other on their friends list and had a tacit understanding of each other's situation.

Blue River hastily contacted his guild leader Changing Spring.

Changing Spring had originally said that he had wanted to go and see exactly how great Lord Grim was, but he never had the opportunity to do that. They had asked Lord Grim for help with Boneyard, but at that time, Lord Grim had gathered his own team, so there was no spot available for him.

After Boneyard, Lord Grim's strength was recognized by their guild. The dungeon record completely exceeded what they had imagined. As a result, there was no need to personally appraise his strength. All they could do was try their best to win over Lord Grim!

In the end, after fighting over and over again for him, Lord Grim was won by Full Moon guild. And that guild was the one that had

caused such a disaster for Blue Brook Guild. Blue River didn't know what to say.

Changing Spring was also cautiously bringing his guild's experts to try and set records. The dungeons in the Heavenly Domain were on a completely different level, however. Sometimes, they weren't even able to complete the dungeon in a single run. Even for an elite team from the Three Great Guilds, if too many players died, there would be a part of the dungeon where they wouldn't be unable to continue towards.

The Blue Brook Guild's team was currently in such a predicament.

A forty player dungeon. One run every week. They had sacrificed over half of their team in order to get past two-thirds of the dungeon. In this state, however, they had no way of advancing so Changing Spring eventually made the decision to give up.

Everyone exited the dungeon; their morale was low. Soon after, they saw Blue River, who was supposed to be in the tenth server, waiting outside with his main account Blue Bridge Spring Snow.

Changing Spring had known that Blue River was coming. Although he wasn't in a very good mood, no matter how he felt, he couldn't just ignore Blue River, so he kindly went over and asked him what the situation was. The players who were there were all the elite experts of Blue Brook Guild. Since they weren't outsiders, they gathered around him so they could listen in.

After he explained what was going on, when Changing Spring hadn't even said anything yet, someone from the group of players sneered.

Blue River didn't even need to look to know who it was. He was on good terms with nearly everyone there. However there was one who he didn't get along with: Poplar Beach.

Speaking of which, how unlucky. After going over to the tenth server, he had only come back to the Heavenly Domain twice and coincidentally, he met that guy twice as well. It looked like his luck had been quite terrible recently!

“Super expert? Hilarious. Who went to pioneer in the tenth server again?” Poplar Beach acted as if he was speaking to himself.

Blue River couldn't avoid getting a bit angry. He had just told them the record Lord Grim had set. Just from this achievement, who here couldn't see that this guy wasn't so simple? Poplar Beach obviously understood, but he still felt the need to mock him.

“This Boneyard record is a bit too abnormal.” Changing Spring directly ignored what Poplar Beach said, “That record can't be right.”

“Yeah!” Quite a few experts agreed.

“Did he hack the leaderboards?” The players gathered there liked to think this way. This was because they were so familiar with the

game. Since they believed that such a record wasn't possible, their only explanation for it was hacking. However, that couldn't be taken seriously. Glory had gotten rid of external hacking long ago.

“Desolate Land's record doesn't seem as abnormal.” Changing Spring noted.

“Yeah. It was made when they just hit Level 30, but their equipment was pretty inadequate and their fifth player's skill was mediocre.” Blue River said.

“Tsk tsk, and they broke your record like that? Guild leader, let me try! I can guarantee that we'll take this record back. In this situation, all we have to do is set a new record and prove ourselves to the tenth server's new players, right?” Poplar Beach interrupted again. Even though he was putting down Blue River, his judgement of the problem was still accurate.

The reason Blue River returned was because he was looking for help like this. He needed experts! When the guild sent players over to pioneer in the tenth server, the guild couldn't afford to send too many elites. For example, the only tenth server players who were qualified to be a part of the elite team in the Heavenly Domain were probably just him and Thousand Creations. In addition, there were players on the team that were stronger than the two of them.

Ignoring everyone else, only talking about Poplar Beach, Changing Spring had clearly said that Blue River wasn't as good as him.

With a team of experts of this caliber, they'd definitely be able to beat any guild's elite teams in the tenth servers. They might even be able to beat Lord Grim's record.

"Where are our account cards over there from?" Changing Spring asked.

There was no choice. In order to log-in, you had to use an actual card. If you asked others to substitute, they had to be able to obtain the cards in order to do so.

"I have the data. I'll send it to you in a bit!" Blue River said.

"Okay, then I'll get people to contact you." Changing Spring said.

"I'll be going." Blue River said and then logged out.

"Guild leader, let me go too!!" Poplar Beach actively signed up. Even though he didn't feel too good about Changing Spring constantly ignoring him, he was still very polite towards him. For an arrogant person like him, his ambitions weren't limited to just Blue River's spot as one of the Five Great Experts. He also had the ambition to take over as guild leader.

Unfortunately, his current records against the guild leader are 11 losses 2 wins. Changing Spring was more skilled than he was. This was why whenever he talked to Changing Spring, he didn't dare say anything rude.

“Let’s wait until Blue Bridge sends us the data. Once we know where the cards are, we can talk.” Changing Spring calmly said, expressing his attitude clearly: You’re not anything special. You’re dispensable.

“We did really badly on this run! How many times have we run this? We were wiped out two-thirds of the way through? Think about where we went wrong. Okay, you guys can go!” Changing Spring suddenly said. After explaining some things, his players went offline. The others all left as well. Only Poplar Beach and his companions stayed. They were all in the same mood.

These players were all relatively new experts in Blue Brook Guild with Poplar Beach as their leader. They all liked to show off. Today, Poplar Beach’s flaunting had been ignored, making their little group feel depressed.

“The guild leader clearly favors Blue Bridge!” One person said.

“There’s no choice. He’s a guild leader! Of course he wouldn’t want any internal conflict in the guild. Just take a look at how he intentionally averted the duel between Blue River and Poplar Beach and you’ll see what I mean.” Another person said.

“Yeah! He even sent Blue River over to the tenth server. How low.”

“Do you guys even know where that Lord Grim came from? That record is truly abnormal.” Even though they all liked watching Poplar Beach mock Blue River, they still expressed their

astonishment over this record.

“Boneyard..... It really is freaky! I say we should study it for a bit.” Poplar Beach said. He wasn’t blindly arrogant. For example, when facing the stronger Changing Spring, he maintained his cool.

On Blue Brook Guild’s side, Changing Spring and Blue River discussed and chose people to go over to the tenth server. On Tyrannical Ambition’s side, Jiang You heard Cold Night’s description of the current situation and knitted his brows.

“How could things have turned out like this? If it’s like this, no one wins. How was Lord Grim able to come up with all of this?” Jiang You was puzzled.

“Lord Grim? I’m afraid that things didn’t go his way either. To have met with Full Moon, such a stupid guild, he’s probably feeling depressed too!” Cold Night said.

“We can’t bother with him right now. We need to rely on our own strength to take back this record!” Jiang You’s decision was the same as Blue Brook Guild’s. The two were in the same plight. The two tenth server guild leaders also had the same intentions.

“However, right now, Blue Brook Guild is in the same situation as us!” Cold Night said.

“Sigh, substitution..... There was never anything glamorous about any of it. But in this situation, we put ourselves in this

situation. Blue Brook Guild will probably also try and find people to run Desolate Land, so we shouldn't compete against them in that dungeon. If we compete with them, one of us isn't going to be able to get the record. We'll give them Desolate Land. We'll go to Line Canyon and set a stable record. Aren't we almost Level 33?"

"Yeah." Cold Night nodded his head. Line Canyon was Level 30-33, so the highest records were made by those who were Level 33.

"But there's still one thing we need to do before all of this." Jiang You said.

"What thing?"

"Find Lord Grim." Jiang You said.

"Him again?" Cold Night was surprised.

"Yes..... However, this time we're not asking him to set a record. Instead we're going to ask him to not touch the dungeon record. The price for that will be same as him setting one." Jiang You said.

After saying this, the two suddenly fell silent.

After a while, Cold Night trembled and then said: "No way right?"

"So you also thought of it....." Jiang You's voice was much

steadier.

“This guy. Could he have calculated everything up to this step? From now on, he wouldn't even need to do anything. If we want to set a record, instead of buying him to set the record, we'll do the opposite and pay him to not set the record???” Cold Night said in disbelief.

# Chapter 165 – Record Kidnapping

---

The two of them stood like broken machines amidst the barren desert in the Heavenly Domain. The sand from the large gale seemed as if it was going to bury them.

Lord Grim!

Without a guild, there was no way they could figure out his origins. There also weren't any signs of background powers assisting him. The tenth server's dungeon records were solely controlled by his technique. He had even taken control of all of the guilds.

In the new server, dungeon records were extremely important for a guild's development.

The new server was practically filled with new players. No matter how famous a guild's name was, in the new server, they would simply be unknown to the eyes of new players. How could they establish their name towards new players? It was through dungeon records. These were undeniable reflections of a guild's strength.

However, all of the tenth server's guilds had now been turned into jokes. In the eyes of everyone else, whoever Lord Grim helped would obtain the record.

Ignoring the new players, the big guilds themselves recognized the importance of having Lord Grim when competing for the

records and for him.

Once he started to act, there would be no chance for them. The new players had no information about the records, but those who were experienced could immediately tell how ridiculous Lord Grim's records were. It was impossible for them to achieve records like this, so if they didn't look for Lord Grim, they couldn't do anything.

In the end, the big guilds hadn't prepared well enough for this situation. How could they have imagined that such an overwhelming expert would appear. If the tenth server continued to be like this, it really would become a new age. None of the big guilds would have enough strength to take over. Experts. Experts were originally the biggest advantage that big guilds had in the new server. But with the presence of Lord Grim, their experts were worthless. Since it's like this, what advantages did they have? They couldn't just continue spamming in the world channel that they were one of Glory's greatest guilds, could they?

“Hmm..... I'm also unsure whether this was all just a coincidence.” Cold Night said.

“If it's not, then not only does this guy have terrifying skill, but he has smarts too.” Jiang You said.

“Should I go back and try to negotiate with him?” Cold Night said.

“Yeah, you should go.....”

.....

## Glory Tenth Server.

Blue River wasn't aware of this issue yet. He was still creating a dungeon team with Changing Spring. When Cold Night returned to the tenth server, he checked his friends list, but didn't see Blue River online.

In his friends list, Lord Grim's name was still lit. The world chat had calmed down quite a bit though. Right now, almost five o'clock, it was a period where there were only a few players online. With the passing of the wave of discussions over the dungeon records, the world chat had returned to its normal state.

However, Cold Night knew that even though the discussions had ended, it didn't mean that the matter was over. Their guild's image had been damaged. If they didn't hurry and seize a record, they might actually fall in the tenth server.

"Brother, are you there?" Cold Night sent Lord Grim a message. During the evening, it was quite normal for a player to be AFK (away from their keyboards).

"Here." Ye Xiu had been quietly killing monsters in the wild the entire time.

"I want to discuss about Line Canyon with you." Cold Night said.

“Line Canyon? My level isn’t high enough yet!” Ye Xiu replied.

“Brother, do you really not know what I mean?” Cold Night carefully prodded. He really couldn’t afford to offend him! Cold Night held his breath.

“Tell me.” Ye Xiu replied.

“This time, for Line Canyon’s record, we hope that brother won’t act.” Cold Night said.

“Oh, the price for that is going to be even higher!” Ye Xiu replied.

The reply came instantly. There weren’t any shocks or doubts. He directly moved to the discussion over to the price. If this guy said he hadn’t planned anything beforehand, who would believe him? Lord Grim clearly knew better than he did. Lord Grim had prepared everything long ago. Cold Night felt depressed. He had no choice but to follow up and ask: “What’s the price?”

“Eight Scarlet Scorpion Tails, eight Scarlet Stingers, a Scarlet Berserker Blade, an Amber Crystal, and 40 threads of Sandworm Silk.”

The reply was once again instant. It looked like he prepared the price long ago too. Cold Night was still depressed. He went over the materials one by one and wanted to cry.

Scarlet Scorpion Tails and Scarlet Stingers were both from Line

Canyon's hidden BOSS, Scarlet Scorpion Assassin. The Scarlet Berserker Blade was the hidden BOSS Illusion Swordmaster Ahong's Saber, an Orange weapon. The Sandworm Silk dropped from the other hidden BOSS, Sandworm. As for the Amber Crystal, that was a drop from the Line Canyon's wild BOSS, Ronin Alpine.

Even just gathering these five items was extremely difficult.

This was because these items came from every single uncommon BOSS in Line Canyon. According to the number of materials requested, even if these items dropped from the BOSS 100% of the time, they would still have to face the hidden BOSS dozens of times. Just look at Ye Xiu's two days of dungeoning. He ran the dungeon for a total of six times, yet he hadn't met a single hidden BOSS. If he had to gather the materials by himself, even if he cleared Line Canyon until he couldn't get experience from the dungeon anymore, he still wouldn't be able to gather all of them.

And in order to get the Scarlet Berserker Blade, a player would have to first be lucky enough to meet the hidden BOSS. He then would have to get lucky enough for the Orange weapon to drop.

The Amber Crystal was even more troublesome. Wild BOSSes couldn't simply be cleared; They had to be stolen through PK. The first kill on Desolate Land and Line Canyon's wild BOSS had already been completed. These two kills were both done when Ye Xiu wasn't online, which was why no one had asked him to participate. One of these kills was stolen by Herb Garden, while the other was done by the Tyrannical Ambition. But just thinking about how much they had put in to get this far made his heart ache.

No matter how fierce the fight for dungeon records were, there was no way it could compare with the type of direct PVP needed for the wild BOSS.

After calculating everything, Cold Night almost coughed up blood. He didn't even want to think about the price of these items. Even gathering them was strenuous enough for him.

Their guild had already begun clearing Line Canyon for some time. They had already gathered enough Scarlet Scorpion Tails and Scarlet Stingers, but they hadn't found a Scarlet Berserker Blade yet. They were still rather far from 40 threads of Sandworm Silk and the Amber Crystal was even more of a dream. Let alone, Tyrannical Ambition, no one in the entire tenth server had one yet! Wild BOSSes could only be cleared three times a week!

This list of items was clearly not the marked price for his substitution anymore. It was truly much higher.

“Brother, you're too savage.”

Haggling over the price was a must. Cold Night restrained himself and calmly negotiated with Ye Xiu. Even though his previous impression of this person wasn't bad, a feeling of grief and anger rose in his heart now. Cold Night felt as though he had been negotiating with a kidnapper. The hostage was the record. If you didn't agree to my conditions, then I'm going to clear your record!

But after negotiating for a while, the other side didn't seem to have any intentions of easing up. Cold Night was still discussing gloomily, when a system message suddenly popped up. Blue River had come online.

Cold Night's heart shook. He suddenly had an idea.

"Old Blue!" Cold Night called.

"Yeah?"

"Which record are you guys planning to set?" Cold Night asked.

"What?" He had to be wary against opponents. They couldn't throw away their caution even though Tyrannical Ambition and them weren't archenemies like Herb Garden. Blue River was on guard.

"Let's communicate this well! Wouldn't it mean that we'd have to beat each other if both of us clear Desolate Land? This isn't the time for us to fight." Cold Night said.

"You're right. Then this time, each of us will take one dungeon. We'll clear Desolate Land. We won't touch Line Canyon, what do you think?" Blue River said.

"Okay. With this, everything's good." Cold Night said, "When are you guys planning to set it?"

“Tomorrow during the day!” Blue River said. He had already distributed the cards. But it wouldn’t be convenient right now for the experts to run and get the cards, so it’d be better to wait until the next day.

“Old Blue, I’m just afraid that the records that we set will still be beaten by Lord Grim!” Cold Night said.

“That..... I don’t think he’d do that. In this situation, do you think someone’s going to look for him to set a record?” Blue River said.

“If no one asks him, then what if he himself goes to set it?” Cold Night said.

“Sets it himself?” Blue River froze. If Lord Grim set it himself..... that was also a possibility. They only needed one more person for their team. And in addition, the other side had a fifth member they could use! They had previously seen the fifth person. Among them was that Blade Master, who was still in their guild. It was just that they never saw him online ever again, making Blue River feel very puzzled.

“If no one goes to ask him, why would he put in an effort to do that?” Blue River said.

“If no one asks, how could he be satisfied?” Cold Night discovered that Blue River was a little thick. Everything was already laid out for him. Was he still not able to think of Lord Grim

kidnapping the record?

But with this, Blue River finally got it: “So you’re saying.....”

“I had been talking with Lord Grim just before and in the end, that guy..... said that not touching the record required a fee.” Cold Night informed Blue River of this startling news.

“Did he really say that?”

Cold Night directly copied the list of items Lord Grim had given him and sent it over. This list had too much of an impact, making Blue River feel a wave of heat.

“But do you think he’ll be able to beat our record?” Blue River replied. They were also experts. Actually, they also had an estimate of what the limit for the record was. No matter how skilled a player was, as long as they hit the limit, that player wouldn’t be able to beat it.

“You look at Boneyard’s record.” Cold Night said.

Blue River stared blankly. Boneyard’s record really was a legend. That record was simply inconceivable.

“According to you, then even if we wanted to set a dungeon record, we’d have to see what he’s up to? If not, then there’s no point in obtaining a record?” Blue River said.

“That’s what I feel.....”

“That would mean that he’d become an enemy to all of the guilds..... can everyone endure that?” Blue River said.

“I don’t know about that. But I do know that right now, the only way for us to pass this wall is to break our way through.” Cold Night said.

# Chapter 166 – I Get A Little Lonely Sometimes Too

---

Blue River and Cold Night weren't wrong.

If Lord Grim continued with his kidnapping of the record, then the matter wouldn't just be between him and both of their guilds. The big guilds would unify and propose a way to resolve the issue; whether that was by bribing him or by killing him.

But at the moment, the crisis was only between their guilds. Even if the other guilds knew about Lord Grim's snatching nature, they wouldn't come out and help them immediately. They would watch them struggle first. If the two guilds actually fell, then that'd be great news for them.

“What do you plan on doing?” Blue River asked Cold Night.

“I don't know. I wanted to see what you were thinking.” Cold Night said.

Blue River hesitated. Should he pay the ransom or fight against the kidnapper and compete for the records from now on?

Blue River had already clicked on Lord Grim's name several times, but he hesitated each time. Record-related matters weren't trivial. If they were, then he wouldn't have went over to consult Changing Spring. But since he had just gone to see him, if he went back again, it'd make him seem less capable. Poplar Beach and his

gang would definitely mock him for that.

But..... if they knew that he went to pay the ransom, then Poplar Beach and his gang wouldn't say anything good about that either. Requesting help from the headquarters had already made him look shameful. In all of the new servers' history, such a situation had never occurred before. For all the previous times, the experts that had been sent used their own strength to start anew.

This time! He definitely couldn't pay the ransom.

Blue River made a decision. He had to demonstrate his worth.

"I've decided to set the record first and then worry about the rest later." Blue River didn't click on Lord Grim's name and instead sent a message to Cold Night.

"Oh? You're going to ignore Lord Grim's actions?" Cold Night said.

"Yes!"

"Okay..... I hope that everything goes smoothly." Cold Night said, but he still felt a bit of uncertainty within his heart. Was Blue River really going to set the record or was he just saying that to avoid giving me a bargaining chip? After all, if word came out that they had paid the ransom to Lord Grim, it would also hurt their reputation. Which is why when he discussed matters with Blue River, Cold Night didn't say what he had decided on doing. When

talking with other guilds, they had to always be on guard.

After verifying Blue River's attitude on the matter, Cold Night decided to hold back his troops for now. In any case, they still needed some time to prepare for the Line Canyon record. For today, at least, it was impossible for them to do it.

The day gradually brightened. Being Su Mucheng's pillow for the entire night, Ye Xiu's shoulder had become sore long ago. But once he heard the quiet snoring, Ye Xiu knew Su Mucheng had really fallen asleep.

However, it was almost seven o'clock. Some of the customers at the Internet Cafe had already tidied up and were ready to leave. It was almost time for a shift change as well, so there was no way for them to continue staying here like this.

"Hey, hey." Ye Xiu turned his head and said, "It's time to wake up."

"What time is it?" Su Mucheng asked drowsily.

"6:50." Ye Xiu said.

"It's not even 7 yet, another ten minutes....." Su Mucheng said and even shifted her head to a more comfortable position.

"Hurry up! I still have to take care of the customers who are getting ready to leave! You were lucky today. No one came to buy

food at night.”Ye Xiu said. Usually, if anything happened to the machine or if the customers wanted something to eat or drink, it was his responsibility as the manager to take care of it. But it had been particularly peaceful today. It seemed as if everything magically went well for the all-night customers, allowing Su Mucheng to get a good night’s rest.

“Really? Then I really am lucky!” Su Mucheng finally lifted her head. She rubbed her eyes and constantly yawned.

“Cover up well. The customers are coming over.” Ye Xiu said.

“Oh.” Su Mucheng wrapped herself up like when she first arrived. Her appearance right now wasn’t too revealing. Everyone was about to leave now!

Su Mucheng left the receptionist desk and watched as Ye Xiu helped the customers log out. Some of the customers, who weren’t leaving yet, paid to continue using the computers. All-night had its own price, while the morning had a different price.

“Brother Ye!” At this moment, the cashiers and managers with the morning shift arrived. Most of them lived close to each other, so they all ate and walked over together.

“Almost done.” Ye Xiu called out to them. He quickly finished up and left the receptionist desk. The morning shift took over. Ye Xiu’s workday was done.

“What would you like to eat?” Ye Xiu asked Su Mucheng.

“Anything is fine.....” Su Mucheng clearly wasn’t fully awake yet. She still looked a bit drowsy.

“Okay, then it’ll be the usual!” Ye Xiu said. The two of them left the Internet Cafe together.

Chen Guo had gotten up early today. As she went downstairs, she happened to see Ye Xiu leave the Internet Cafe with a girl. Her first thought that the girl was Tang Rou, but after getting a better look, she could tell that the girl wasn’t her. She had lived with Tang Rou for a long time, so she would be able to recognize her just from a rear view.

“Who is she?” Chen Guo ran over to ask others. Everyone shook their heads. Ye Xiu hadn’t introduced her to them.

“Little Tang?” Chen Guo turned around and called out to see if Tang Rou was there.

Tang Rou was there, but she was in the middle of playing a game. So she couldn’t hear her with headphones on. But since she sat in the same place everyday, Chen Guo quickly grabbed her.

“You woke up very early today?” Tang Rou turned around and saw Chen Guo.

“Yeah.” Chen Guo replied and then directly asked: “Who’s that

sister together with Ye Xiu?”

“Together?” Tang Rou heard this and took a look at the receptionist desk: “They already left?”

“They left! They left just as I came down. Who is she?” Chen Guo said.

“Uh..... I don't know her actual name, but she's a girl that dungeons with us everyday.” Tang Rou said.

“An online friend?” Chen Guo was shocked.

“Those two..... know each other I think.....” Tang Rou had seen Su Mucheng sleep on Ye Xiu's shoulders. Anyone could tell that the relationship between them wasn't ordinary. But she wasn't a gossipy person, so she didn't ask about it. She didn't want to assume that there was a relationship between those two. Online friends shouldn't be so close, which meant that they knew each other very well.

“So this guy can seduce a girl too!” Chen Guo expressed her lament, “What does she look like?”

“I don't know. I couldn't see her properly.” Tang Rou said.

“What were you doing the entire night then!” Chen Guo expressed her discontent with Tang Rou.

Tang Rou helplessly laughed.

“What do you want to eat?” Chen Guo asked.

“I’ll eat whatever you’re going to eat. It’s not like I have any money. Sigh.....” Tang Rou also acted shamelessly sometimes.

“Wait here!” Chen Guo rolled her eyes and left. She took care of food and shelter, but because she didn’t have any standards, most of the time she would just decide what everyone ate on the spot. Sometimes she would be in a good mood and would invite everyone over for a big meal. Those that were there during those times always felt very lucky.

The area around Happy Internet Cafe had quite a few restaurants. Chen Guo naturally had places she frequently went to. After ordering wontons, steamed buns, porridge, and a bunch of other random dishes, she even looked around trying to catch their affair but wasn’t able to find anything.

When she returned with the breakfast, she didn’t see Ye Xiu. She called for Tang Rou to come and eat. She saw Ye Xiu come back with a cigarette in his mouth once they were halfway done.

“Woah! Boss, you woke up early today!” Ye Xiu greeted Chen Guo.

“What about that girl that was with you!” Chen Guo didn’t even

try to ease into the subject. She just straight up asked him.

“She went back.” Ye Xiu replied calmly.

“Hmph, you can’t mix up work with your social life.” Chen Guo said.

“Wow, wontons! Give me a bowl!” Ye Xiu said as he completely went off topic.

“Didn’t you go and eat already?” Chen Guo said.

“I had to pay for that myself, so I ate less.” Ye Xiu said.

“Shameless!” Chen Guo ground her teeth, “There’s none for you.”

“Really? Then I’m going to bed!” Ye Xiu ran off. Chen Guo was baffled. She still wanted to continue prodding. Why’d he have to run off?

“Ha ha ha.....” Tang Rou laughed on the side.

“What are you laughing at?” Chen Guo glared at her.

“Nothing.....” Tang Rou didn’t explain.

“You’re becoming more and more like him.” Chen Guo wasn’t happy.

“No way.”

“All you do is play games everyday. And you also have that weird aura. How long has it been since you’ve went out and been in the sun?” Chen Guo said.

“Okay, okay. I’ll take a walk with you on the weekends. Is that good enough?” Tang Rou said.

“Fine.” Chen Guo was satisfied. She had lived with her for almost two years, so Tang Rou had already become her close friend. She was the one who kept egging her on to play Glory. And now that she had succeeded, she discovered that the time they spent together had actually lessened.

In the beginning, Chen Guo thought about whether or not she should level a low-level account and play with them. If Tang Rou or Ye Xiu had brought it up, she would have definitely done it. But those two only minded their own business. There was no way they would have thought of her this much. In the end, after pondering about it for awhile, she discovered that those two’s levels had already gone up. If she started leveling, then she’d have to start from the beginner village, so she threw away that idea.

After all, she had played with Chasing Haze for so long that she was very attached to it. If someone told her to give it up, she definitely wouldn’t be able to. The only reason she wanted to go to

the new server was to play with those two. After they got to the Heavenly Domain, she would definitely switch back to her main account. The way she saw it, it was already too late to start from the new server, so it'd be better to just wait for those two to reach the Heavenly Domain.

Although Chen Guo didn't say it, she really did feel a little lonely nowadays. Whether that was in the game or outside of it, she felt a bit lonely.

"I'm full. I'm going to sleep!" Tang Rou finished her breakfast and got up to leave.

"Go ahead!" Chen Guo waved her hands and shooed Tang Rou away. She sat there by herself with a bowl of porridge and gazed out towards the empty Internet Cafe.

## Chapter 167 – Taking Back The Record

---

At 3 o'clock in the afternoon during Tang Rou's afternoon shift, the two had once again sat by themselves in front of their computers. Tang Rou had decided to give up playing the game during her shift and decided to look over guides instead. Ye Xiu, on the other hand, went to the smoking area to try and find a computer. One time, when Chen Guo was bored, she secretly made some calculations: if she charged Ye Xiu according to the Internet Cafe's usual fees, then Ye Xiu would be paying twice the salary he gets.

Chen Guo had managed the Internet Cafe for so many years, but this was the first time she had seen anyone utilize the Internet Cafe employee benefits to such a level. Tang Rou was a close second and she had an even greater desire to take advantage of them than Ye Xiu did. This sister was busiest during the afternoon shift. She practically had no time to play the game, so she asked Chen Guo to move her to the all-night shift. Chen Guo tried very hard to put it off.

In game, the Blue Brook Guild was preparing for their record-setting run when Blue River suddenly saw a notification that Lord Grim had come online. He immediately felt a great deal of pressure.

It wasn't a coincidence that they would be on at the same time. Blue River and his group often played the game all-night too. Their resting schedule was practically the same as Ye Xiu's. In fact, they had only come online moments ago. Blue Brook Guild naturally understood the importance to this battle. After Changing Spring arranged for who would go, he called several players to work

together and explore the dungeon. Desolate Land was a dungeon that these Heavenly Domain players hadn't run in a long time, so they had to take some time to familiarize themselves with it.

After doing that, they all went to borrow their provided account cards. Changing Spring had personally brought over three experts to the tenth server. Blue River wasn't using his own account right now. His character had already leveled past Desolate Land's level limit, so it couldn't be used to set the record. These account cards had just been obtained the previous day. This meant that the characters hadn't used any of their entries for Desolate Land yet.

None of the experts had shown any signs of unfamiliarity with the dungeon on their first run. They were, after all, experts. Blue River was the one who was most familiar with the dungeon as he had entered it the most recent. As a result, he was appointed as the leader. They were able to achieve a time of 29:21:45 with just a few small mistakes. They had beaten their previous record. The experts that came over to help were extremely effective.

Blue River made a major mistake on their second run. The mistake affected their final time, which was 33:54:89. This run ended quite poorly. Even if they stretched out the leaderboards, it wasn't even fast enough for them to be placed in the top twenty.

“Sorry.....” Blue River apologized to everyone. Their poor performance was all because of his mistake. The more experienced experts knew that, due to mistake, there was no way for them to set the record this time. As a result, they played more carelessly and listened to Blue River's constant apologies.

They were all old friends, so no one said anything. They couldn't guarantee that they wouldn't make a mistake either.

“This is our last run for today..... we can do it everyone.” Changing Spring said.

“Sigh, this is unexpected! After leaving the normal servers for so many years already, to think I'd have to come back and try so hard for this dungeon again.” Someone said.

“Me too. I suddenly feel a bit nostalgic speaking about this!” Another player followed.

“Blue Bridge, hurry up and get to the Heavenly Domain! It's been so long since we've dungeoned together.”

The current five-man team was Blue Brook Guild's strongest combo.

The guild leader Changing Spring, Ice of Dawn, Chilling Nightfall, Flying Brushstroke, and Blue River's main account Blue Bridge Spring Snow were Blue Brook Guild's Five Greatest Experts! Changing Spring had gathered these experts to dungeon in the tenth server, leaving even Poplar Beach unable to object.

The players' strengths wouldn't lose out to Poplar Beach in any way. In the guild, they were also considered seniors. Their dispatch meant that Blue Brook Guild was using their greatest strength to fight. Even if Poplar Beach was confident that he was

better than Blue River, because of what their team signified, there was no way he'd be able to switch in for Blue River.

“This is our last run for today. We can do it, brothers!!” Blue River said and then took a deep breath. He was even more pressured than the other four. This record was closely related to his guild's power in the tenth server. But once he thought of Lord Grim, Blue River couldn't calm down. He was always worried that their record wouldn't be good enough and that it would be stepped on by Lord Grim again.

Calm down, be cool, concentrate!!

Blue River kept on repeating these words to himself as he entered Desolate Land for their third run.

Changing Spring was a Berserker, Dawn of Ice was a Summoner, Chilling Nightfall was an Elementalist, Flying Brushstroke was a Spitfire. and with Blue River's Blade Master, their team was a full DPS team without an MT or a Healer either. Even though their skill level couldn't be compared to pro-players, they were definitely at the peak of normal players.

For a low-leveled dungeon like Desolate Land, even though they weren't using their main accounts, they were still confident with rolling through the dungeon using their full DPS team. Only this type of DPS team could take the final record. For example, in their previous record for Desolate Land, even though they didn't have an MT, they still had Bound Boat's Cleric. Because of this, their DPS was brought down as opposed to Lord Grim's team which was full DPS. As a result, it was clear that if they didn't use a DPS team

too , then there would be no way to compete with Lord Grim. This was why Blue River needed the help of experts from the Heavenly Domain.

Third try!

Everyone's spirit was at their peak. They had made mistakes in their last two runs, but this time, they were going to put an end to that. Everyone put in 100% of their effort and pushed on and on.

The first BOSS fell.

The second BOSS fell.

The rest of the way went by smoothly after they had cleared out the monsters. Their current performance was definitely worthy of being praised. However, they had understood very well about BOSS Toya's style. Stealing time from Toya needed a bit of luck. This BOSS had too many skills. Who knew what he would do when they faced off against him! There wouldn't be a set time without a good strategy. Many wanted to restrict Toya but, at Level 30, they didn't have enough skills. So their only choice was to use coordination. But coordinating against such a complicated BOSS needed both time and practice. Due to this, the difficulty of fighting this BOSS increased.

But this was only a low-level dungeon! Many players would only play here for a bit and then move past this stage. Who would take the time to research it? This was why restricting Toya was still just a theory.

The expert team of five hadn't trained together for any sort of coordination, which meant that they hadn't thought of that type of theory. These players were just using the usual strategy. They would attack and then rely on themselves to push down Toya.

The battle flew by and the remnants of the battle was displayed on the castle walls and in the rear garden.

Sword lights, bullets, magic, and summoned pets filled the garden as the five players surrounded Toya. At this moment, none of them could afford looking at the time. They could only do their best!

Toya fell. Blue River didn't even get the opportunity to check the time, when suddenly, the system announcement popped up!

Their Blue Brook Guild had finally taken down this Desolate Land's record: 26:31:55.

"We did it!" Those four were extremely happy, but Blue River didn't even think about relaxing yet. 26:31:55. They were only faster than Lord Grim's record by a minute and a half. But Blue River clearly knew: Lord Grim's team hadn't reached their limit yet. Not only was their equipment lacking, but they also had someone on their team who was holding them back. Even so, their Five Greatest Experts team was only able to improve the record by a minute and a half. This meant that this record wasn't completely unbeatable yet.

“Do you guys think it’s possible to improve this record?” After they exited the dungeon, Blue River asked them seriously.

“You think that this record isn’t enough to beat Lord Grim?” Changing Spring said.

“Yeah.” Blue River nodded his head.

“If we have to improve, then there’s isn’t much we can do about the small monsters. It would all have to depend on Toya. If we are able to completely suppress Toya and be the first to act, then it’s still possible to improve the record.” Flying Brushstroke said.

“In any case, the record’s already been broken and we don’t have anymore entries left. Right now, the whole world is looking at it. Find people to bring back our influence and clean our name!” Changing Spring said.

“Okay!” Blue River replied. They had prepared for this moment. Blue River called the guild and Blue Brook Guild’s name immediately appeared all over the world chat.

The topic today was a follow-up to last night’s topic, which meant that the taunters from last night might not all be present. But Blue Brook Guild wasn’t trying to attack these guys, they were only telling everyone: Blue Brook Guild doesn’t need Lord Grim’s help to set a record.

“Blue Brook Guild actually did it!” Cold Night saw the record and

then quietly watched the advertising done by Blue Brook Guild in the world chat.

A minuted and a half. For Lord Grim, it might still be possible to beat that! Cold Night's line of thinking was similar to Blue River's.

“It looks like we'll soon find out what exactly Blue River's attitude towards this is and what exactly Lord Grim will do.” Cold Night thought to himself.

Meanwhile, Changing Spring and the others withdrew after setting the record. They obviously wouldn't stay to level these accounts. As for Blue River, he was in a more difficult position. He looked at their record and suddenly feared that Lord Grim's name would appear in front of theirs.

After the wave of fear, Blue River suddenly realized that Lord Grim should have already used up all of his entries for the day. It wasn't midnight yet so with this in mind, he felt at ease knowing that their record wouldn't be broken right now!

It looked like the most crucial stage would take place from 12-2 o'clock again!

Seeing Lord Grim's name lit up on his friends list, Blue River was in a conflicted mindset regarding whether or not to talk to him. After pondering over it, he decided to not talk to him after all.

The record had already been stolen back. Lord Grim, I won't

come to an agreement with you this time around! Blue River encouraged himself with such thoughts.

# Chapter 168 – Fire Witch Cashew

---

Blue Brook Guild's PR went quite smoothly. After all, the announcement of their new record was still there. The leaderboards could also be checked at any time. With the presence of this proof, there was nothing new players could criticize them for. New players also didn't have any sort of hate directed towards Blue Brook Guild. The reason why they suddenly raised a storm upon them was simply because Full Moon Guild's bragging made them feel unbelievably disgusted.

The time slowly crept towards midnight. Blue River slowly grew nervous as well. From 12:20 – 12:30, those ten minutes, Blue River stopped doing everything and stared at his screen.

The system suddenly made an announcement.

As soon as he saw the word "system", Blue River froze.

System announcement: Please play the game in a healthy manner and take a break every once in awhile!

"F\*ck! My hair almost turned white from fear." Blue River couldn't help but curse out loud. It was the system announcement that frequently came during the night to remind the players to take a break from the game. Of course, from a game company's perspective, they wouldn't want their players to stop playing the game. Years ago, players might have felt warmhearted from this fake and insincere reminder. Only noobs would be tricked by this reminder!

At 12:30, their record had yet to be broken. Blue River let out a sigh of relief. But then he immediately thought of something else: what if he didn't start at exactly 12:00?

As a result, Blue River went back to nervously staring at the screen.

“Old Blue, you're not going to dungeon today?” The team that Blue River played with frequently went over to ask him.

“I'm going. I'm going!” If Lord Grim was really going to break the record, then there was no point in worrying about it and wasting time. Blue River thought this way as he followed his team into the dungeon. However, he couldn't concentrate on the dungeon. He made numerous mistakes and, at one point, he almost caused the whole team to be wiped out.

“Old Blue, how about I lead.....” Everyone was scared now, but they all understood why Blue River was so distracted.

“Okay, you lead then!” With the switch, Blue River didn't make as many mistakes as he did before. Prior to that, he was practically leading the team to their deaths.

After Line Canyon was cleared, it was as if half the night had gone by. There wasn't any new system announcements, letting Blue River finally relax a bit.

Meanwhile, on Ye Xiu's side, they hadn't gone to set a record tonight. At 11 o'clock, Tang Rou changed shifts and began playing the game. They invited Steamed Bun Invasion and waited for Su Mucheng to come online. The four-player team then went to Fire Forest together.

Frost Forest, Fire Forest, Gloom Forest, and Sunlight Forest were Glory's four large forests, which were also leveling areas and dungeons.

Frost Forest was the lowest-level one among the four. Fire Forest, which was the one Ye Xiu and his group were going to, was a Level 34-36 area.

As Level 30 characters, Level 35 monsters would give them the most experience. However, no matter how much experience wild monsters gave, there was no way they could compete with the elite monsters in dungeons. Plus, because of the end of dungeon experience rewards, running to the leveling area instead of to a dungeon was not the wisest choice.

A veteran of the game like Ye Xiu definitely wouldn't make such an unwise choice. However, they weren't going there to level. Ye Xiu's goal was the Fire Forest's wild BOSS, Fire Witch Cashew.

In Frost Forest, the strongest hidden BOSS White Witch was proficient in Ice Elemental Magic. As for Fire Forest, the Fire Witch, proficient in Fire Elemental Magic, was an existence even greater than hidden BOSSes: wild BOSS.

The wild BOSS was always the highest level in the leveling area which meant Fire Witch Cashew was Level 36.

Level 36 was 6 levels higher than Ye Xiu and his group's characters. They wouldn't gain much experience because that exceeded the five level limit,. However killing a BOSS wasn't something that was done to gain levels.

Still, a 6 Level Suppression! This was a huge disadvantage for them. The current elite teams of the big guilds were Level 32, yet even they didn't dare to provoke the Fire Witch Cashew.;they were already scared of a 4 Level Suppression. After all, she wasn't just some regular monster. She was the strongest BOSS type, a wild BOSS.

A 4 Level Suppression was already enough to make the players retreat. But Ye Xiu was about to lead his team to battle against this wild BOSS that had a 6 Level Suppression. As for the other three, they weren't scared at all.

Excluding Su Mucheng, Ye Xiu felt a need to let them know that a 6 Level Suppression wasn't a joke.

“Everyone, note that there is a 6 Level Suppression between us and the Fire Witch.” Ye Xiu said as they searched for the Fire Witch. The Fire Witch was definitely there. A wild BOSS would just wander around after spawning if it wasn't killed immediately. The tenth server had opened for three weeks already! It wasn't just the Fire Witch; wild BOSSes from all other higher-leveled areas were already waiting for players to clear them! It was different from the first week, where the wild BOSSes hadn't spawned yet.

“Okay.” Tang Rou and Steamed Bun Invasion replied nonchalantly.

“Don’t underestimate this 6 Level Suppression! Combined with her identity as a wild BOSS, a lot of skill effects will be reduced by 60-100%. Do you know what a 100% reduction means? That means a complete reduction; no effect. That’s why during battle, you’re going to need to adjust. Dragon Tooth’s Stun, Sky Strike’s Knock-up, Sand Toss’s Blind, and Brick’s Dizzy. All of these will have a reduced effect on her.” Ye Xiu lectured.

“Oh, so it’s like that!” The two nodded.

“Haven’t we already encountered this type of situation in Line Canyon? Wasn’t the BOSS there higher leveled than us?” Tang Rou said.

“Yeah, it was higher leveled, but starting from Level 30, normal dungeons wouldn’t have level ranges higher than three usually. This is because a very high Level Suppression is difficult to deal with. 3 Levels is still manageable. If it weren’t for that, then the Level 36 Fire Witch would have been killed already. How else could we have gotten a chance to kill it?” Ye Xiu explained.

“Okay, I’ll pay attention to it.” Tang Rou didn’t dare to include Steamed Bun Invasion with a “we”.

“Steamed Bun, do you understand?” Ye Xiu asked.

“Understood.” Steamed Bun Invasion replied. Ye Xiu couldn’t tell whether or not he actually understood.

The four wandered around Fire Forest and sometimes killed a few of the monsters along the way. The monsters in all the Four Great Forests were Goblins. Their levels were different, so they would obviously be different from each other. The Fire Forest’s Goblins all had red skin with a blood-thirsty look on their faces. They looked much more fierce than Frost Forest’s goblins.

“Here, she’s over here.” Ye Xiu found the silhouette of the Fire Witch Cashew.

In the middle of an open space in the forest, a large bonfire blazed. Fire Witch Cashew was standing crazily on one side. She carried an extremely long magic staff, with a flame-shaped rune on top, which seemed to pulsate with the raging fire. Beside her, a large mob of small Fire Forest Goblins were circling around the bonfire. They seemed to be holding some sort of a grand ritual. They were shouting and running around, but none of them left.

“What do we do? No one has touched it for so long that so many monsters have gathered.....” Su Mucheng said.

“Don’t worry, we have time. Everyone has their potions, right?” Ye Xiu said.

“Got ’em.” The others replied. Ye Xiu had already told everyone to spend their money in Congee City and buy mid-grade potions.

“Okay, then the two of you go run away.” Ye Xiu said.

“What?” Tang Rou didn’t understand.

“You and Steamed Bun run. We’ll destroy that bonfire. The enemies will crazily chase after us and then we’ll counterattack.” Ye Xiu said.

“Okay.” Tang Rou’s Soft Mist and Steamed Bun Invasion ran off. Su Mucheng’s Cleansing Mist immediately began to store up energy for a laser. In that instant, Ye Xiu lifted up his Thousand Chance Umbrella and sent Anti-Tank Missiles over.

Three consecutive Anti-Tank Missiles and a giant laser beam shot towards that bonfire. The explosion splashed in every direction like a firework. The Goblins shrieked and ferociously glared at the two of them. The Fire Witch also turned to glance at them. She raised her magic staff and chanted in an unknown language. The Goblin’s arms suddenly glowed with a red light.

“Tsk tsk, the entire mob has Flame Chasers! The system is so shameless.” Ye Xiu said, while having his Lord Grim Aerial Fire backwards. Cleansing Mist did the same.

Although their movement speed was quick, it required them to repeatedly chain the same action over and over again. However, this wasn’t a problem for pro-players. While under their control, their speed wasn’t much slower than a Witch’s low-altitude flight. The only weakness was that they could only fly backwards.

Because of this, there were several things they needed to careful of. For example, Ye Xiu was warning Su Mucheng: “Be careful! Don’t crash into a tree!”

“If I follow you, then I won’t crash into anything!” Su Mucheng said.

“That’s not true.”

“If you made a mistake then you’d be the first one to crash into a tree.” Su Mucheng said.

“No..... I’m afraid you’ll crash into me.” Ye Xiu said.

The two talked as they Aerial Fired. It clearly wasn’t anything difficult for them. One of them was in the front; the other in the back. They were both light and quick. The distance between those fierce Goblins and them grew wider and wider, but the Fire Witch’s movement speed wasn’t inferior to those two. She didn’t need to use her legs to run. She simply flew in the air towards them.

“Give her something to play with!” Seeing that the Fire Witch was closing in, Ye Xiu yelled.

“Okay.” Su Mucheng said. The two flew backwards as they fired towards the Fire Witch.

If this was a normal monster, then being repeatedly fired at like

this would cause it to be pushed back. But to this Fire Witch who was 6 levels higher, these bullets had no effect on her movement speed.

“A little bigger!!” Ye Xiu yelled as he fired three Anti-Tank Missiles. Su Mucheng was slightly slower, causing their six Anti-Tank Missiles to form a line.

The six consecutive Anti-Tank Missiles exploded one after another. The Fire Witch finally gave the skills some face and was slowed down a bit. But the effects didn't even last a second as she quickly began closing in again.

## Chapter 169 – Skill Interrupt

---

The 6 Level Suppression truly couldn't be looked down upon. The knockback caused by the six Anti-Tank Missiles on the Fire Witch wasn't even equal to that of a normal attack on an ordinary monster. And that was even with the Fire Witch luckily being a Mage type. She wasn't born with a sturdy body. If she was switched with a Strength type BOSS, then under the 6 Level Suppression, the six Anti-Tank Missiles would simply seem like fleeting clouds.

Ye Xiu and Su Mucheng obviously recognized this, which was why they hadn't placed very high hopes on it. They only needed to buy a bit more time.

Even with this though, the Fire Witch was still closing in on the two. As soon as they entered her attack range, she immediately lifted her staff and chanted a few words. The space around them seemed to suddenly split open. Two massive fireballs formed and crashed down from the sky towards them.

The Fire Witch continued give chase as she cast the spell.

Magic that required chanting usually couldn't be done while moving. But there was one exception — Elementalists. After learning the Level 30 Passive skill Mobile Cast, Elementalists were able to move while casting spells. Of course, their movement speed would be greatly reduced under this situation. Leveling the passive skill would decrease the extent by which the movement speed was reduced. However, even at max level, Elementalists would still only be able to move at 50% of their usual speed. It still couldn't be

compared with moving under normal conditions.

Although the Fire Witch was a BOSS, she still had to comply with the rules of the system. Her movement speed had greatly reduced while she was casting those two massive fireballs. Ye Xiu and Su Mucheng easily dodged the attack and took advantage of the opportunity to widen the distance between them and the Fire Witch.

The Fire Witch's AI wasn't very smart. She would first have to catch up to them before attacking. As soon as there was an opportunity to attack, she would cast a spell and slow down. Through this alternation, between her movement speed Lord Grim and Cleansing Mist were always able to maintain a certain distance from her. The goblins were eventually left behind so they gradually left the battle.

The goblins were all normal monsters in the leveling area. They were completely unrelated to the Fire Witch. The reason so many of them had accumulated around her was because the Fire Witch hadn't been killed for such a long time.

They all had their own way of deciding on aggro. At this moment, their targets were getting further and further away. Soon, they could no longer see their targets, so the goblins turned around and went away to play.

As for Ye Xiu and Su Mucheng, all they could do was run around in circles. The BOSS also had a limited range for where she was able to move around. It wasn't possible to bring the Fire Forest's Fire Witch all the way to Frost Forest.

“Coordinates 1658, 1542!” Ye Xiu messaged Tang Rou and Steamed Bun Invasion. With the way he and Su Mucheng retreated while attacking, it appeared as if they were kiting the Fire Witch. However, the two of them weren’t able to chain their attacks too closely. In addition, the the BOSS’s life would still automatically recover. Even though the recovery wouldn’t completely mitigate the damage they had done or even if they had infinite mana, it would still take them more than a day to take down the BOSS.

Tang Rou and Steamed Bun Invasion received the message and quickly rushed over. When they got there, they saw that the goblins that used to be with the Fire Witch, were already gone. Ye Xiu and Su Mucheng no longer needed to play tag with the Fire Witch anymore so they began hunting her down.

“We have arrived!!” Steamed Bun Invasion announced. He himself hadn’t arrived yet, though his Brick had. The flying Brick smashed into the back of the Fire Witch’s head. The Fire Witch seemed to have been stunned for a bit, but she instantly recovered.

“Look carefully before using it! Dizzy won’t have much of an effect on her, so only use it to interrupt her skills!!” Ye Xiu instructed Steamed Bun Invasion.

No matter how short the Dizzy effect lasted, it was still a status effect. If the Fire Witch was hit while casting a spell, then the spell would definitely get interrupted. Of course, the prerequisite was that the Dizzy effect activated. If it didn’t, then the damage dealt from it wouldn’t nearly be enough to interrupt her spells.

“You also have Inject Poison. Pay attention to how you use it!” Ye Xiu reminded Steamed Bun Invasion.

Inject Poison was a Level 30 Brawler skill. Even though the skill’s name contained the word poison, it didn’t actually have any Poison effects. This skill had two effects: It could induce a Bleed effect and it could also Break Super Armor.

The target could not be knocked down, launched, knocked back, or interrupted when it was in Super Armor..... Unless a Grab type skill was used, the target could not be moved forcibly.

Inject Poison was a skill that could get rid of this Super Armor. At its lowest level, the skill could dispel Super Armor for up to 5 seconds. At max level, the skill could dispel Super Armor for up to 10 seconds.

Under the Fire Witch’s Level Suppression, there was no way Inject Poison would be able to dispel Super Armor for a full 5 seconds. However, Steamed Bun Invasion could still hear Ye Xiu’s instruction from before telling him that he should circle around the Fire Witch and be ready to use Inject Poison at any time.

Whenever the Fire Witch attacked or cast magic, a red glow would emanate from her. This was her appearance when she was in a Super Armor state. In this state, the Fire Witch was unstoppable. Neither normal attacks nor skills had any way of stopping her movements. She suddenly opened her arms. Not only was there a red glow around her body, a fiery aura also emanated outwards, making everything around her go up in flames. Quite a few dried up leaves also leapt up in flames.

## Meteor Shower!

This was the Fire Witch's AoE spell. The spell summoned numerous meteors that would fall like rain onto the target.

“Inject Poison!!” Ye Xiu didn't have time to tell him what the spell was. As soon as he saw the Fire Witch raise her hands, he immediately shouted.

Prepared, Steamed Bun Invasion heard Ye Xiu's command and immediately used “Inject Poison.” The Fire Witch took the Inject Poison and the fiery aura emanating from her body instantly retreated. Steamed Bun Invasion was extremely shameless. He was afraid that he would provoke some sort of response. So after he used Inject Poison, he immediately ran and hid behind a tree.

“Why are you hiding?” Steamed Bun Invasion's cowardly display made Ye Xiu not know whether he should laugh or cry. If Steamed Bun Invasion wasn't going to use this chance, then he'd have to make up for him. Luckily, Lord Grim wasn't too far from the Fire Witch. He sent a Sky Strike and launched the Fire Witch into the air. Under the Level Suppression and the BOSS's innate defense, this Knock-Up was only able to make the BOSS stumble. However, Ye Xiu quickly followed up with a Falling Flower Palm, hitting the Fire Witch.

After successfully interrupting the Fire Witch's Meteor Shower, Ye Xiu scolded Steamed Bun Invasion: “Don't run! Once Inject Poison is used, you have to hurry up and interrupt her spell.” This

was supposed to be a chance for Steamed Bun Invasion to practice, but that guy had actually run away.

“I was afraid that she would have some sort of scary spell.” Steamed Bun Invasion immediately replied.

In the time it took to say these words, the Fire Witch had already recovered and returned to kill them. Tang Rou’s Soft Mist went to meet up with her. Three types of Chasers danced around her. Besides the Neutral Chaser and the Ice Chaser, there was also a Fire Chaser from the use of Falling Flower Palm. The Fire Chaser buffed her Strength. At this moment, a layer of red magic fluctuations glowed around her arm. Her appearance with the Fire Chaser looked similar to the buff which the Fire Witch had given to the goblins earlier.

Soft Mist initiated with a Sky Strike. But the Fire Witch didn’t budge as she had Super Armor. The staff in her hands whirled. The rune at the end of her staff brought forth flames as it moved through the air. All of the Fire Witch’s attacks carried the Fire Attribute.

This Witch’s staff was extremely long. The sweep it created covered a wide area. Steamed Bun Invasion, who was just about to go forward, was forced to retreat. Soft Mist, who was already in range, didn’t have time to retreat. She hastily ducked to avoid the attack and then rolled, avoiding the streak of flames that came from the Fire Witch’s staff.

Su Mucheng’s Cleansing Mist was long-ranged, so she didn’t need to get up close. At this moment, she fired a stored-up Laser Rifle.

The Laser Rifle crashed onto the Fire Witch's body and seemed as if it would penetrate through her body. The momentum it carried was astonishing, but against the Witch's Super Armor, it was only able to deal damage. The Fire Witch continued what she was doing and was once again about to cast a large AoE spell. Steamed Bun Invasion saw this and panicked: "Inject Poison is still on cooldown!"

He hadn't finished talking, when Lord Grim rushed forward. He used a Circle Swing and stabbed the Fire Witch, throwing her and interrupting her spell. Grabs ignored Super Armor.

Interrupting a skill this way seemed simple on paper, but a normal player would still fail nine out of ten times. The successful interrupt would only be because of luck.

The BOSS's skills weren't so slow that you had time to see it, rush up, and then use a Grab to interrupt it. When the Fire Witch cast a spell like the Fireballs, the cast was nearly instant. It was practically the same as not casting at all. Even for large spells like Meteor Shower, if Steamed Bun Invasion was even a step slower, there wouldn't have been enough time to follow up with any skill after his Inject Poison.

There was only a one second window and sometimes even less.

During their battle against Frost Forest's Frost Thain, Blue River had a Super Armor Break skill "Wave Wheel Slasher" to use against the BOSS's Super Armor skill. But why didn't he use it then? It was because he wasn't good enough.

What Ye Xiu could do didn't necessarily mean that other players could do as well. Even for Tang Rou, even with her high hand speed, she still lacked in experience. If she had tried to use Circle Swing to interrupt the Witch, she would have most likely failed. Too early and the BOSS would have simply gotten back up and recast the spell. The Circle Swing would then be on cooldown. Too late and well, the spell would have already been released and the Circle Swing would be interrupted.

Lord Grim was unspecialized. Besides Circle Swing, he also had access to skills like Back Throw and Wave Wheel Slasher, which could Break Super Armor. He had the ability to continuously interrupt the Fire Witch's casting. Letting Steamed Bun Invasion use Inject Poison was simply a convenient way to help him learn. Fighting against this big BOSS with a huge level gap was to practice interrupting skills.

# Chapter 170 – Fire Witch First Kill

---

“Interrupt! Interrupt!”

Steamed Bun Invasion’s voice repeatedly resounded.

This guy was always immersed into the games he played, and he would often shout out his moves like characters in early Hong Kong kung-fu movies. His punches and kicks all carried whooshing sound effects. This type of constant shouting frequently disturbed the moods of the opponents he faced in the Arena. But truthfully, Steamed Bun Invasion’s dubbing had absolutely no meaning to them. For example, in this big BOSS battle, it definitely wouldn’t affect the situation. Even so, he would still shout as usual.

Ye Xiu deliberately gave Tang Rou and Steamed Bun Invasion chances to practice, letting them have the opportunity to interrupt the Fire Witch. They were only killing a BOSS, so there was no need to worry about time.

Because these two lacked experience, with the way they were fighting, there was no way a mistake wouldn’t be made during the long BOSS battle.

“Not good!! Run!” Ye Xiu suddenly shouted. Tang Rou had been one step too slow in interrupting the Fire Witch’s Meteor Shower. Ye Xiu felt that there wasn’t enough time to rescue the situation, so he hastily warned them.

Su Mucheng’s Cleansing Mist was already outside the spell’s

range, so she was safe. Ye Xiu's Lord Grim used a Shadow Clone Technique and left his fake body there, while his real body instantly escaped. The remaining players, Tang Rou and Steamed Bun Invasion, were in a more difficult predicament.

The two players were melee classes, so they were the closest to the Fire Witch when the spell was cast. The spell array took form and the air above them began to boil. It seemed as if the entire sky had ignited on fire. Fireballs of different sizes swiftly dropped from the sky. Tang Rou and Steamed Bun Invasion hastily had their characters run away, but it was impossible to completely dodge them all. The countless meteors showered down and the earth and skies instantly turned into a sea of flames. When the two of them rushed out of the fire, they only had a sliver of health left. They miserably retreated to one side and began drinking potions to recover.

Fortunately, the range of large AoE spells such as Meteor Fall couldn't be shifted, when the magician cast them while moving. If not, then the Fire Witch would have chased the two of them and they would have already died and returned back to Congee City.

"My bad." Tang Rou said. She wasn't someone who refused to admit her mistakes. She only wanted to improve.

"Pay attention to the timing." Ye Xiu didn't say too much. He had already indicated when they should act. Putting it into practice depended on them to grasp the timing. It all relied on the individual's reaction speed and judgement. Ye Xiu couldn't help them at this.

The successfully cast Meteor Fall set the Fire Forest ablaze. After the Fire Witch shrieked and cackled several times, she continued to wave her staff at them.

“Don’t worry about it! Forward!” Ye Xiu commanded.

With regards to Tang Rou and Steamed Bun Invasion, Ye Xiu wasn’t letting them go and freely practice. For example, the two weren’t at full health yet. If they failed to interrupt a spell again, then they might die. Ye Xiu would take up the task in this type of situation. He had a 100% chance of success in interrupting her spells with his excellent movements.

Wave Wheel Slasher!

This time, Ye Xiu’s Lord Grim used a Spellblade skill. The tip of the blade would lock the Fire Witch in a spell array and cast a Wave Wheel that would slash the Fire Witch multiple times. If there were any other enemies nearby, the Wave Wheel would also damage them. Once the Wave Wheel had finished spinning, it would explode and cause the target to fly out, similar to the Fire Witch, who was now on the ground.

The battle continued.

In this type of continuous battling, even top-tier pro-players like Ye Xiu couldn’t guarantee that a mistake wouldn’t occur. So Lord Grim also took some damage. The only player who hadn’t taken damage was the long-ranged Cleansing Mist.

The battle would last for hours. It wasn't one that could be finished in a matter of minutes.

Time passed by slowly.

No one in the tenth server knew that such an intense and difficult battle was going on in Fire Forest. Four characters were hunting down the wild BOSS Fire Witch that was six levels above them. This was something no player could ever imagine.

All of the guilds' players were still running dungeons at a suitable level for them. The only wild BOSSes they were paying attention to were the ones in Frost Forest, Boneyard, Desolate Land, and Line Canyon.

Fire Forest? In truth, it was about time. The highest-leveled characters currently were all halfway through to Level 32. As soon as they had reached Level 33, they would begin hunting down Fire Forest's Fire Witch. Line Canyon and Desolate Land were also done in a similar way.

1:00.

1:30.

2:00.

2:30.

“If they’re running Desolate Land, then they should be done by now, no?” Blue River and his friends had already finished running the dungeon three times. If Lord Grim was going to set the record, then he shouldn’t be so late. Two and a half hours had already passed, yet there were still no signs of any record being set. Could it be that Lord Grim was also having a bit of trouble?

It was only the first day, so Blue River didn’t dare be too happy. He only let out a sigh of relief. He couldn’t smile yet.

“Let’s go to Desolate Land.” Blue River said. They had just run Line Canyon.

But while they were traveling, a system announcement suddenly popped up.

System Announcement: Players Lord Grim, Cleansing Mist, Soft Mist, and Steamed Bun Invasion have completed the First Kill for Fire Witch Cashew.

Amidst all of the random messages in the world channel, this system announcement looked as if it was some joke made by a naive noob.

Fire Cashew First Kill!

Those who reacted were of course, veterans and experts!

In the instant that announcement was made, Blue River froze. The four friends he was with had also frozen.

At this moment, they all had the same reaction. They moved their mouse over to the world channel and dragged the chat box to check the announcement again. Each player carefully and earnestly looked at it over again. Not a single word of it was misplaced.

“Fire Witch?” Blue River didn’t want to believe it.

Fire Forest’s Fire Witch?

Blue River wasn’t the only one with this doubt.

However, to these experienced Glory players, they were well aware that there existed only one Fire Witch in the game.

“No way!!”

There were even a few in the Internet Cafe who cried out in alarm.

The initial waves of the tenth server opening had already passed. There weren’t many Glory players in Happy Internet Cafe who mainly played in the tenth server. Most of the all-night veterans were in the other servers, so they hadn’t seen the news. As a result, they were obviously indifferent towards it.

The few who did react weren't familiar with each other. They could only discuss the astonishing news with their friends in-game.

Fortunately, they had completed the First Kill late at night. If not, all of those in Happy Internet Cafe who had known that Lord Grim was being played by Ye Xiu would circle around and watch him.

‘So we finally killed it.....’ In Happy Internet Cafe, Ye Xiu and Tang Rou both let out a sigh of relief. After the final blow hit the Fire Witch, her body burst into flames. Her mean and ferocious expression could be seen in the wisps of leftover flames. Once the flames died down, a few equipment and materials dropped.

Three and a half hours!!

The four of them had been fighting the Fire Witch for a long three and half hours. It could be seen just how hard it was to beat a six level higher wild BOSS from this. Tang Rou's Soft Mist and Steamed Bun Invasion had almost died several times. Su Mucheng's Cleansing Mist was fine. Ye Xiu's Lord Grim, on the other hand, was just playing around. Tang Rou could tell with a single glance that he wasn't trying his hardest.

“Not easy, ah, not easy. Let's see what she dropped.” Ye Xiu said as he went to take a look at the dropped equipment and materials.

“Flame Stone! Yes, I'll be taking this!” Ye Xiu picked up this

material.

“Red Flame Staff, a Level 35 Purple weapon! Sadly, we can’t use this rare item, so let’s leave it for selling or for trading equipment!” Ye Xiu looked over the second item.

‘Red Flame Gown, a Level 35 Blue Cloth Armor. It increases Fire Resistance, this..... none of you are Cloth type classes, so we don’t need it either. It can only be sold for money.” The third item.

“Wow, Scarlet Moon Belt..... it looks like someone’s luck is good today. Take it! With this, your set will be complete.” The Fire Witch dropped Level 30-35 items. The fourth drop was given to Tang Rou. Even though she already had it, she could still trade it for the part she was missing.

“Fire Spirit’s Ring..... it also increases Fire Resistance. How useless.....” The fifth was also a Blue equipment, a Level 30 Ring that increased Fire Resistance. These types of equipment were only useful against certain kinds of enemies. Under normal circumstances, there wasn’t much of a difference between it and regular Magic Resistance.

“Four equipment were dropped. A Purple weapon too. Not bad.” Ye Xiu nodded his head in approval.

“Are we rich?” Steamed Bun Invasion asked gleefully.

“We’re not that lucky!” Ye Xiu said. He then discovered that they

all chose to give up on these items. Only Tang Rou had rolled for the Scarlet Moon Belt.

Seeing everyone's trust in him, Ye Xiu didn't object. He picked them all up and then gave the Red Flame Staff to Steamed Bun Invasion: "Selling it for 200 Gold coins won't be a problem. You can use that to buy a set for yourself."

"Really? Awesome!" Steamed Bun Invasion received it with excitement.

The other two equipment, the Red Flame Gown and the Fire Spirit's Ring, were less important from a long-term perspective. However, players were about to hit Level 33 at present. If they were going to compete in this Fire Forest, then Fire Resistant equipment would greatly increase their chances of survival, so it was uncertain how much they would sell for.

"Okay! Let's go back to dungeoning!"

Because of this First Kill, the entire community was completely shocked. Ye Xiu didn't care though. As for Tang Rou and Steamed Bun Invasion? They didn't really take the Fire Witch seriously. The 6 Level Suppression only reduced the damage they dealt and reduced their skills' effects. It made the battle very long and even though they almost died several times, from a mechanical perspective, the two didn't feel that killing the BOSS was too difficult.

"So easy!" This was Tang Rou's final opinion on the matter.

# Chapter 171 – If I Can Kill It, Why Can't I Kill It?

---

Real or fake?

Ten minutes had passed since the Fire Witch's First Kill was announced. Ye Xiu's party had finished picking up the drops, while the experts from the guilds were still going crazy over what had happened.

6 Level Suppression. They only had four players, yet they were able to beat a wild BOSS six levels higher than them. What type of skill was that?

They lost a First Kill? Right now, none of the guilds cared about this. They were acting as if they were normal players and paying their respects to these four players' strength.

This worshipping lasted for ten minutes. Only then did everyone return to reality.

“Lord Grim..... While we were setting a dungeon record, he ran off to kill a wild BOSS? What does that mean?” After staring blankly into space for ten minutes, Blue River finally spoke.

Bound Boat carefully analyzed: “If we continued with our previous way of thinking, then could it be that he was showing off his strength to us? Would the First Kills for future wild BOSSes be in his hands as well?”

Blue River stared blankly.

Guilds mainly used dungeon records to show off their strength. However, measuring a guild's strength like this was actually a more comprehensive measurement. After all, this was something snatched directly from fighting other guilds. The result simply proved who was the strongest. But now? They hadn't even begun preparing for it yet and the First Kill had already been taken.

Besides this, the equipment and materials that dropped from wild BOSSes were items that every big guild needed. The existence of wild BOSSes were more important than the existence of any hidden BOSSes. The items dropped were much more valuable. Wild BOSSes only respawned three times a week. Even if the item they wanted dropped every time, in one year, only 156 of them would drop. With millions of players playing the game, how could the value of such a limited supply of items not be seen?

“They have the strength to fight monsters over six levels higher than them. They only have four players too.” Bound Boat reminded Blue River after seeing his blank stare.

After Level 30, leveling areas had a range of 3 or 4 levels. Possessing the strength to beat a BOSS six levels higher than them meant that Lord Grim would always be ahead of them. It meant that he could First Kill any wild BOSS that they didn't dare fight yet simply because he had no opponents.

Blue River immediately recognized how serious this issue was.

Had Lord Grim taken the wild BOSS First Kills hostage as well??

Blue River couldn't stay silent any longer. He finally decided to have a talk with Lord Grim.

“Brother.....” Blue River sent a message.

“Here!” Ye Xiu replied.

“Congratulations!” Blue River felt awkward when he said it.

“Thank you.” Ye Xiu obviously knew what Blue River wanted to talk about. Actually, at this moment, Blue River wasn't the only one who was messaging him. Many others had already begun feeling him out. Most of their introductions had started the same way.

“Brother, you're so strong. You can kill the Level 36 Fire Witch at Level 30.” Blue River said.

“It wasn't easy! It took us three hours.” Ye Xiu said.

“Brother, what are you planning on doing in the future?” Blue River felt that this question came out a little weird, but he couldn't think of anything better. He had a weird feeling in his heart. He knew what he wanted to say, but he wasn't able to put it into words.

“What do you mean?” Ye Xiu replied.

“Uh..... are you going to continue killing BOSSes like this in the future too?” Blue River asked.

“If I can kill, why not kill?” Ye Xiu asked in response.

Blue River suddenly realized what the crucial part of the problem was and why he wasn't able to put his thoughts into words.

It was simply because of this reasoning.

If you can do it, why not do it?!

An extremely ordinary reasoning was a reasoning that couldn't be argued against.

If Lord Grim possessed the strength to kill the BOSS, then on what basis could others stop him from killing the BOSS? Was it because if he killed it, they wouldn't be able to? What type of stupid reasoning was that?

Couldn't this same reasoning be used for dungeon records too?

If Lord Grim possessed the ability to set a dungeon record, then why shouldn't he? Wasn't this the reason why the system had set up this sort of competition? If the big guilds needed the records to prove their strength, then Lord Grim wasn't able to go set it? That

type of logic was even more ludicrous.

Blue River knew why he wasn't able to say anything. It was because Lord Grim had always been doing what was normal to him. If it was any other player, they would also do the same. If they didn't, then they would be abnormal.

Kidnapping?

Or maybe Lord Grim had other intentions. However, he wasn't being immoral.

The big guilds wanted him to give up his rights to ensure their own benefits.

Setting records and killing wild BOSSes were all rights that every player had.

If Lord Grim wanted to kill, let him kill. If he didn't want to, then he didn't have to. No one should control him. Right now, the big guilds didn't want him to kill, which was why he put up conditions. After, they said he what he was doing was the same as kidnapping. That type of logic was simply unacceptable.

If you can kill, why not kill?

Simply put, Blue River was killed instantly.

It wasn't just him. Others had also probed him out the same way. Ye Xiu had replied to them in the same exact way. They all had no response.

Many guilds had already begun discussing this issue with each other.

This wasn't some overt scheme. They were just sorting out a common issue. Lord Grim's strength had been displayed for everyone to see. The circumstances were right in front of them. Lord Grim wasn't doing anything wrong. Everyone could either ignore him or stop him. If they wanted to stop him, then they would either have to give him what he wanted or use force to suppress him. But if they used force, then he could argue: "On what basis can you prevent others from setting a record?"

At this moment, Blue River felt as if a heavy burden had been lifted. It was better than before. After a short pause, he quickly revived and sent a message to Lord Grim: "Brother, what do you think the limit for Desolate Land's record is?"

Blue River felt that Lord Grim wasn't unjust, which was why he asked this reasonable question. He didn't believe that Lord Grim wouldn't answer his question.

"Probably two minutes faster than your record!" Ye Xiu said.

"Two minutes....."

“I don’t suggest that you fight for this record. The key to this record is the final BOSS Toya. Against this BOSS, my unspecialized character had an overwhelming advantage over the other classes. Even if you guys practiced hard to suppress him, you guys will still be a bit slower.”

“Why?”

“Because we can coordinate as well. However, you guys don’t have an unspecialized.” Ye Xiu said.

“Okay..... It looks like the only option is to pay you to not act then?” Blue River said.

“That works too.” Ye Xiu said calmly.

“Okay, brother, what do you want this time?” Blue River had already accepted reality.

A list of items was sent over. Blue River wasn’t surprised looking at it. He didn’t hastily negotiate with him either. In any case, he calmly replied: “Let me think about it.”

Blue River went offline again and went to the Heavenly Domain.

Heavenly Domain’s Blue Brook Guild knew that Blue River wouldn’t come over if there was nothing important to report and it usually wasn’t any good news. Seeing that he had appeared again, the four players who had set the record yesterday froze.

“The record has already been broken?” The Spitfire Flying Brushstroke was the first to ask.

“For now, no.” Blue River said.

“Then why’d you come back?”

“To tell you Lord Grim’s conditions.” Blue River said.

“His conditions? What does that mean?”

“The conditions for him to not break our record.” Blue River said.

“Blue Bridge, you’re saying that our record would definitely be broken by Lord Grim?” Flying Brushstroke wasn’t too happy.

“He said that he could beat our record by more than two minutes. Do you think we can do that?” Blue River said.

“You’re going to believe what he says?”

“Yeah, I believe him.” Blue River said.

“F\*ck.....” Flying Brushstroke cursed and sent a speechless emoticon.

Changing Spring was too lazy to send messages, so he simply told Blue River to wait outside of the usual dungeon they went to. While Blue River was waiting, Flying Brushstroke had already reported the info to Changing Spring. When they met, Blue River could clearly tell that Changing Spring wasn't happy.

“What’s wrong with you Blue Bridge? Do you actually want others to treat you like a joke?” Changing Spring asked.

“If we don’t ask Lord Grim to not act, then everyone will look like jokes. There wouldn’t be any time to regret it because we wouldn’t be able to get the record back.” Blue River said.

“Ha ha ha ha, Blue Bridge old friend, you’re that scared of this so-called Lord Grim?” Sure enough, Poplar Beach had taken the opportunity to taunt him.

“I just have a feeling that he’s not a bad person, so I’m willing to believe him.” Blue River calmly said.

“He’s not a bad person? If he’s not a bad person, then why would he go kidnap the records from the big guilds?” Poplar Beach laughed coldly.

“The records don’t belong to the big guilds. Where’d you get kidnapping from?” Blue River said.

“Blue Bridge..... you?” Changing Spring and the others all felt a

little strange. Blue River's attitude was different from before. Blue River had previously been angry at Lord Grim. But after half a day, it seemed like Blue River understood Lord Grim.

“Isn't that a solid reason? If you have the ability to set a record, why wouldn't you go and set it? We can't beat the opponent, so this is the only way to take the record.” Blue River said.

“Who says we can't beat him!” Flying Brushstroke wasn't happy.

“Blue Bridge old friend..... but tell me the truth, are you colluding with this Lord Grim?” Poplar Beach suddenly interrupted.

Blue River completely ignored him. He didn't think that Changing Spring would doubt him like that.

Changing Spring had paused for awhile, before saying: “Blue Bridge, it seems like you've been working too hard lately. Relax for a bit! This time, hand this dungeon record matter over to us.”

“You're saying.....”

“Let Poplar Beach substitute for you. The five of us are going to set the record.” Changing Spring said.

# Chapter 172 – A Well-Thought Out Long Term Consideration

---

Changing Spring's decision startled everyone.

“Substitute” was an extremely sensitive word. Everyone knew what Changing Spring meant on the outside, but on the inside, did he mean that, from now on, Blue River's spot as one of the Five Great Experts was going to be replaced?

From a skill level point of view, Poplar Beach was superior to Blue River. Changing Spring wasn't the only person who saw this. However, the reason why the Five Great Experts were great wasn't simply decided on their skill. Blue River was far more popular than Poplar Beach was.

However, when Changing Spring suddenly announced his decision, no one approached him to inquire for more information. After all, they were only guessing. They didn't have the willpower to confirm that those were Changing Spring's actual motives.

On the other hand, Poplar Beach and his group were, without a doubt, extremely happy. Although they didn't try to assert whether Changing Spring was raising their position, this was at least an important first step. If he replaced Blue River and set a stable record in the tenth server, which Blue River believed wasn't possible, then it would prove who was superior and who was inferior. His name would definitely become more well-known. In addition, Blue River's cowardice caused many to feel dissatisfied with him. He might even be able to win over the supporters of Blue River.

Poplar Beach was excited. Just as he was about to go up and declare his position, he heard Blue River calmly say: “Lord Grim and his party, four Level 30s without a Knight nor a Cleric, completed the First Kill for the Fire Witch.”

“Is that why you’re wavering?” Changing Spring said.

“This is more proof of his strength, but more importantly, I suddenly realized that his actions are completely rational. Our selfish actions are the ones that aren’t. From a neutral perspective, this is fair competition.”

“Then us setting the record is fair competition too.”

“Of course..... But because we need that record, this isn’t a good choice.” Blue River said.

“Good or not, we have to try it first! Blue Bridge, do you believe in that Lord Grim’s skill more than ours?” Poplar Beach had trouble finding this chance. He was truly afraid that Blue River would successfully convince Changing Spring, so he hastily squeezed into the conversation.

Blue River paused for a long time, before saying: “Skill..... isn’t something that a person can have just by believing.”

“Correct. Seeing how Lord Grim’s group was able to beat a wild BOSS six levels higher than them, Lord Grim is definitely more skilled than we are.” Changing Spring said, “However, for a

dungeon like Desolate Land, there's a limit to how much skill can be drawn out. I'd even reckon that if a pro-team came to this dungeon, we'd be on par with them. If they can do it, we can do it too. Whatever they're able to do that we can't has no effect on this dungeon."

"You're certainly right! Guild leader, we should go!" Poplar Beach said excitedly.

"Blue Bridge has to help you find a card first, no?" Changing Spring said.

"Oh, Blue Bridge old friend, sorry to trouble you." Poplar Beach laughed. He already had thoughts about showing off in the tenth server yesterday. He had already found an account in the tenth server to use. However, there was no need for him to use it. He might as well let Blue River prepare it!

"One last thing!" Blue River wasn't done yet, "Lord Grim's class is unspecialized. This is a class that we don't have. It's an unknown variable."

"Even if it's a variable, why do you think that it's a disadvantageous variable?" Poplar Beach replied back to Blue River this time, "Even more so, unspecialized characters aren't something that Lord Grim invented, right? They were invented way back then. If they really are more advantageous, why hasn't every dungeon record been set by them? Speaking of records, in the record teams of every server, why aren't there any unspecialized characters, hm? If unspecialized characters are so amazing and can set records that others can't break, then why

aren't they still popular?"

Poplar Beach really had done his homework. He had intentionally researched the dungeon records and record teams from every server.

"Well, it's true that unspecialized characters are from way back then....." Blue River's explanation was clearly weakening. Some of the brothers nearby were unable to listen to him any longer. None of them understood why Blue River was being so stubborn.

"Old Blue, just let it be!" Someone sent a message.

"Let the guild leader and them try it out."

"We can fight it out first. If not, then there'll be other options."

"Okay, it's settled then!" Changing Spring finally said, "Blue Bridge, can you prepare another Blade Master? We'll go set it again during the day."

Blue River had nothing else to say and could only agree in silence.

At three o'clock, the five man team from the Heavenly Domain's Blue Brook Guild appeared once again in the tenth server. Except this time, the Blade Master was Poplar Beach.

Flying Brushstroke and the others didn't say anything. They

weren't happy about Blue River's stubbornness from the day before either and weren't happy about Poplar Beach either. However, Poplar Beach was indeed more skilled than Blue River. With him, the record they would set would definitely be higher.

"Seniors, are we going?" Poplar Beach was trembling with excitement.

"Let's go!" Changing Spring didn't say anything more. They began setting the record as soon as they got to Desolate Land.

It was just a low-leveled dungeon. They were also familiar with it, so there wasn't a need for a lot of leading. The atmosphere was heavy the entire time as they pushed their way through the dungeon. It was only when they got to the final BOSS, where they needed better coordination, did they begin to warn each other more. Even so, the heavy atmosphere didn't lighten up. It seemed like only Poplar Beach was full of spirit. The other four seemed somewhat spiritless. Their final time was still a bit worse than the original record, making them feel quite dissatisfied.

"Seniors, if we just casually go at it, we'll break the record. If we just practice a bit more, we'll definitely break it!" Poplar Beach wasn't discouraged and encouraged them.

"You three, come here." Changing Spring went to one side. He called over Flying Brushstroke, Chilling Nightfall, and Dawn of Ice.

Poplar Beach was startled. It was obvious they were excluding

him. What was this guy saying in private! Poplar Beach felt gloomy, but he didn't show it. He mindlessly attacked nearby monsters. He raised his volume to the maximum level and almost went crazy hearing the angry yells of the monsters, but he wasn't able to hear what they were saying.

“What's wrong with you three?” Changing Spring's tone was serious.

In the end, of the three characters, one head turned left, one turned right, one looked up at the sky. This movement could be done by changing the camera angle.

“I say. You're not actually doubting Blue River, are you?” Chilling Nightfall said with his head turned left.

“Nonsense, how could I do that.” Changing Spring said.

“It wasn't like Blue Bridge's reasoning made no sense.” Dawn of Ice said with his head looking up at the sky.

“I know.” Changing Spring sighed.

“Was it just that you weren't happy with his attitude?” Flying Brushstroke said with his head turned right.

“Stupid b\*stard, f\*ck off, do you think I'm you?” Changing Spring said.

“Oh?”

“In any case, this is the only step we can take.” Changing Spring said.

“What do you mean?”

“If we did as Blue Bridge said and chose to reach an agreement with Lord Grim, then we’d be acting too hasty. If the news spread, what would the guild members think? With that punk Poplar Beach, things might become even messier. That’s why we definitely can’t suddenly come to an agreement with Lord Grim.” Changing Spring said.

“But why’d you replace Blue Bridge? Even if this was something that he didn’t want to do, I believe that he would still go all out. That Poplar Beach looks so pleased with himself. I admit that he’s a bit more skilled than Blue Bridge, but it’s only by a bit.” Flying Brushstroke was someone who wasn’t afraid to say what his opinions were. Whether he was happy or not, he wouldn’t hide it.

“A bit better is just one of the reasons. More importantly, we have to consider whether Lord Grim really can break our record. With Poplar Beach, we’ve shut his group up. Later, if we ever have to make a negotiation with Lord Grim again, they won’t be as arrogant.” Changing Spring said.

Flying Brushstroke heard this and stared blankly. Chilling Nightfall followed: “Then what if Lord Grim isn’t able to break our

record?”

“Then that means Blue Bridge was wrong. What else could that mean?” Changing Spring plainly said.

“You.....” Dawn of Ice gasped.

“A well-thought-out long-term strategy!” Flying Brushstroke said.

“That’s why I’m the guild leader and not you.” Changing Spring wasn’t polite, “Okay then, everyone cheer up. F\*ck, if Blue Bridge was here, he’d definitely be more spirited than you three. If we don’t set the record today, then I’ll have you guys squat here in the tenth server and never return.”

“Ha ha ha ha, we just need more practice for that record. If we don’t set it this afternoon, we’ll definitely be able to set it tonight!”

The four laughed and then headed towards the entrance.

“We’re going!” They called out to Poplar Beach. Poplar Beach was a bit puzzled. He could clearly feel that after their private conversation, their tones seemed to have changed. What happened?

On their second run, the previous heavy atmosphere suddenly went away. Their communication cleared up as well. Their way through the dungeon went smoothly, yet there were still problems

when they got to Toya. Even though they beat the record, they had only improved it by five seconds, far from what they wanted.

“D\*mn, this isn’t good. We were only able to beat it by a bit. We haven’t gotten the results we want and we’re about to level up with the experience reward.....” Flying Brushstroke cursed. Besides getting a Purple equipment as a reward, they would also get a lot of experience.

“What are you afraid of! There are plenty of characters for you to use. Continue setting!”

On their third run, they made a major mistake on a mob of monsters. However, none of them cared. Right now, they wanted to improve the record and the only place they would improve on was their coordination against the final BOSS Toya.

They had finished their three runs, but they hadn’t gotten the time they wanted. These runs could be considered as practice.

“We’ll go again at midnight. Right now, come with me to the other nine servers and practice! You all have your account cards, right?!” Changing Spring said.

# Chapter 173 – He’s No Good For Dungeoning

---

Changing Spring was clearly taking this seriously. Blue Brook Guild had power in every one of Glory’s ten servers. Changing Spring had contacted the guild leaders of each server a while ago and sent the Level 30 accounts to the five players. At this moment, they were going to begin in the ninth server. With three chances in every server, they began their slow practice.

Every run would be within thirty minutes, which meant they could clear the dungeon twice per hour. From three in the afternoon to twelve at night, Blue Brook Guild’s strongest team ran Desolate Land eighteen times, making them feel like vomiting just at the mention of the two words, Desolate Land.

However, the results made them happy. The coordination between the five of them grew better and better and their ability to suppress Toya also increased as well. No one in any of the servers had ever placed so much value into researching Desolate Land. Starting from the seventh server, the five man team began to break records. In the sixth and fifth servers, they put the final record under Blue Brook Guild’s name. Unfortunately, these were old servers, so not many paid attention to these low-leveled dungeon records.

“Rest for half an hour. At 12:30, we’ll go back to the tenth server and set the record!” Changing Spring said to the four other team members. At 12 o’clock midnight, the dungeon entries in every server refreshed. They had been running the dungeon so much that their vision had become somewhat blurry. Resting was a necessity. They had to at least get some food to eat! While they were running Desolate Land, they didn’t have any time to eat.

After resting for half an hour, the five characters showed up at the tenth server's Desolate Land.

Coincidentally, when these five players went online, they saw a character with the name "Lord Grim" outside of the dungeon entrance with his team.

The record had already been broken?

That was the first thought that flashed by in Changing Spring's mind. He immediately opened up dungeon leaderboards and checked. The record they had set in the afternoon was still at the top!

He looked up and saw that Poplar Beach was walking towards Lord Grim.

"You're Lord Grim?" Poplar Beach's tone was always extremely arrogant, always making others feel unhappy. When Ye Xiu heard this voice, he turned Lord Grim around and saw the sign Blue Brook Guild next to the name Cloud Listening Blade.

"Who are you?" Ye Xiu asked.

"I'm called Poplar Beach." Poplar Beach said.

A loud laugh suddenly interrupted: "Not only is this guy

illiterate, he can't count either! His name clearly has three words, but doesn't Poplar Beach only have two? Is he stupid?"

Poplar Beach turned furious. Without any warning, he used Sword Draw. How could Steamed Bun Invasion not be able to dodge this? He jumped backwards with a "Woah" and without any warning, countered with a Brick.

Poplar Beach deliberately showed off his skill by immediately raised his sword up and used Guard. However, Steamed Bun Invasion had quickly rushed forward after using Brick and initiated with Sand Toss.

Poplar Beach hadn't expected that Steamed Bun Invasion would be so quick. He hastily leaped backwards and rolled, however, dodging this Sand Toss would be difficult. But as a player who dared to contend to be one of Blue Brook Guild's Five Great Experts, Poplar Beach indeed had some skill. Although it was close, Poplar Beach was able to dodge in time. He immediately raised his hands and used Triple Slash.

Triple Slash was an upward, downward, and horizontal slash performed in quick succession and was executed much faster than the speed at which normal attacks could be chained.

Poplar Beach's dodge and counter was completed in a single breath, putting Steamed Bun Invasion as the one in the difficult situation this time. Steamed Bun Invasion hastily leaped back twice and avoided the first two slashes, but it didn't look like there would be enough time to dodge the third slash. Poplar Beach was laughing in his heart, when he realized that his third slash had hit

nothing but air. Steamed Bun Invasion had crouched to dodge the attack.

Poplar Beach wasn't able to pull back in time. Steamed Bun Invasion got up and grabbed Poplar Beach's throat with a Strangle.

Level 30 characters only had so many skills. Steamed Bun Invasion had become extremely familiar with his class. With one hand holding onto Poplar Beach's throat, his other hand immediately used Brick again, hitting the back of Poplar Beach's head with a whirl of his arm. Taking advantage of Poplar Beach's Dizzy condition, Steamed Bun Invasion swiftly circled around to behind his opponent and Uppercutted, launching his opponent into the air. Steamed Bun Invasion quickly followed up with a Knee Attack.

"F\*ck off!!" Steamed Bun Invasion shouted and kned his opponent's back. If this was just a normal Knee Attack to the back, then Poplar would have only been pushed back. However, because Poplar Beach was in the air, Poplar Beach would be sent flying away.

However, Steamed Bun Invasion's prediction was wrong. After all, Poplar Beach was an expert. He took advantage of the opportunity to Quick Recover. His character rolled forward and then immediately turned around to counter with a Sword Draw.

By the time the sword aura had arrived, because it was so sudden, Steamed Bun Invasion wasn't able to dodge in time. In the end, he heard a crash. Lord Grim's Thousand Chance Umbrella had opened up in front of him. The sword aura hit the umbrella

without a metallic ring and dissipated.

After blocking this attack, the Thousand Chance Umbrella immediately closed. Poplar Beach clearly wasn't happy with how Steamed Bun Invasion had kicked him. Right as he was about to rush forward again, Changing Spring's character blocked him off. On the other side, Steamed Bun Invasion wasn't happy either with how he had nearly been hit by the Sword Draw. He also wanted to go up, until when he heard Ye Xiu shout: "Steamed Bun."

"Don't be so hasty!" Changing Spring warned in a heavy tone to Poplar Beach.

"The previous Sand Toss you used wasn't good. Why were you so hasty in using Sand Toss?" On this side, the atmosphere was much lighter. Ye Xiu was lecturing Steamed Bun Invasion.

"I wanted to take advantage of the fact that his Guard was on cooldown!" Steamed Bun Invasion said.

"Guard only works against physical attacks! Sand Toss is magic damage. You even know the cooldown for Guard, how do you not know this?" Ye Xiu didn't know whether to laugh or cry.

"Oh, so it's like that?" Steamed Bun Invasion felt unsure. He looked around left and right. They didn't have any Blade Masters on their side, so he looked towards the other side: "Hey, can you tell me what the description for Guard is?"

Poplar Beach and Changing Spring stared blankly. They were in such a tense situation right now. What type of question was this?”

In the end, they heard Steamed Bun Invasion say: “Oh shoot. I forgot. He’s illiterate. He probably can’t read the words.”

“I’m going to kill him!!” Poplar Beach jumped out ready to fight. However, this time Ye Xiu moved his Lord Grim forward, blocking him as he said: “Don’t be hasty, don’t be hasty. I don’t think you’re illiterate, but who are you guys?”

“Changing Spring, Blue Brook Guild’s guild leader.” Changing Spring’s character went forward to speak.

“Oh.....”

“Steamed Bun!” Ye Xiu immediately warned Steamed Bun Invasion. He knew that Steamed Bun was definitely about to say that this person was also illiterate.

“Blue Brook Guild’s guild leader.” Ye Xiu repeated. He had already figured out what was going on and laughed: “Are you here to set the record?”

“Correct.” Changing Spring said.

“It must have been difficult for senior to have come from so far away.” Ye Xiu said.

“It’s all because of you!” Changing Spring said.

“Ha ha, I’m very competitive, so you guys are going to have to try very hard.” Ye Xiu laughed.

“It sounds like you’re very confident.” Changing Spring said.

“How so?”

“It was you who told Blue River that we wouldn’t be able to compete against you, right?” Changing Spring asked.

“I think so.”

“You punk, you’re too arrogant! Do you dare duel me?” Poplar Beach shouted. Changing Spring calmly stood to the side and didn’t stop him.

“Blue River didn’t come?” Ye Xiu suddenly asked this random question.

“No.” Changing Spring said.

“Then you guys should call Blue River over.” Ye Xiu said, “If we’re talking about PK, then this person is probably a bit better than Blue River. But for dungeoning, Blue River is more steady and would be better in terms of teamwork.”

Everyone heard this and stared blankly. They didn't know how well Lord Grim understood Blue River, but they were certain that this was his first time seeing Poplar Beach. With just that short exchange, he could already see how skilled Poplar Beach was?

“What are you saying!! Fight me!!” Poplar Beach shouted.

“See, he knows this too.” Ye Xiu said to Changing Spring, “Let him go wild in the Arena and let Blue River set the records.”

How could Poplar Beach take this? He drew his sword and rushed forward. Steamed Bun Invasion was about to welcome him but this time, Changing Spring didn't just stand there. He roared, “Stop right there!”

Poplar Beach heard this and immediately halted. After staring blankly, Steamed Bun Invasion stopped as well, seeing that his opponent wasn't moving. He then heard Ye Xiu follow up: “Correct, don't be hasty. If you really want to fight me, then you'd at least have to use your main account.”

Changing Spring, Flying Brushstroke, Chilling Nightfall..... stared foolishly.

To them, Poplar Beach was already a very arrogant guy. But Lord Grim was even more arrogant! He actually dared to fight against Poplar Beach's main account with his Level 30 character? That was a 40 level difference!

Both being equally arrogant, Poplar Beach was someone Blue River could never get along with. , However, it seemed like this Lord Grim was someone who Blue River revered.

They were still puzzled over this, when they heard Poplar Beach reply back with a laugh: “Smart! If you fight my main account with your level 30 account, then it won’t matter if you lose. Do you really think I’d fall for such a stupid trick? I don’t need my main account. I’ll fight you with this Level 30 account.”

“Don’t worry! I won’t be bullying you with this low-leveled account. I’ll borrow a random Level 70 account to fight with you.” Ye Xiu said.

A low-level account bullying a high-level account? Everyone began to sweat. Lord Grim had made “low-leveled” sound like an advantage though.

“Good, where to?” Poplar Beach asked.

“Up to you. We’re going to go dungeoning first. Let’s meet again later.” Ye Xiu said.

# Chapter 174 – Challenge Ignored

---

Lord Grim's group turned around and entered the dungeon as if nothing had happened. Poplar Beach was stomping his feet in fury. It was too late to prevent them from going. It only took them a few steps to enter the dungeon.

Changing Spring was still calm. After watching Lord Grim's team enter, the only thing he could do was calmly call out: "We'll begin as well."

"Okay." Three of them answered back. Poplar Beach, on the other hand, clearly hadn't recovered yet.

"Poplar, we're going to set the record now. Focus. Don't forget why we're here." Changing Spring reminded Poplar Beach.

Soon after, the five of them entered the dungeon and pushed through as they had practiced. However, Poplar Beach was still angry. When they began clearing the small mobs, the team's tempo was a complete mess. This guy clearly wasn't in the right mindset.

Changing Spring, who had reminded him before they had entered, didn't say a word. On the contrary, Flying Brushstroke couldn't watch anymore and opened his mouth to remind Poplar Beach. But he had only shouted the name, when Changing Spring interrupted him.

"Forget about it." Changing Spring said, "Let him vent his anger

or he'll continue playing like this.”

Flying Brushstroke stared blankly for a bit. After recalling what Poplar Beach's personality was like, he let the matter go. The other two didn't say anything either. Poplar Beach was completely out of sync with the team. Their advance through the dungeon was not going the way they wanted it to go.

“That Lord Grim, did he intentionally provoke Poplar to affect our performance?” Flying Brushstroke said.

“I don't think so.” Chilling Nightfall said, “Poplar being angry is just temporary. The competition for the record is different than the competition in the Arena. If we're not able to do it today, then we can try it again tomorrow. We just have to find new accounts and do it. Do you really think he'll provoke us every time like this?”

“Then what was the point of him spouting so much nonsense. Does he really think that Blue Bridge is better than Poplar Beach?” Flying Brushstroke said.

“What do you guys think?” Chilling Nightfall asked the other three.

Poplar Beach was on the field with them, so it wasn't easy to privately discuss this issue. In order to do so, they whispered to each other whenever they crossed each other's path when fighting the monsters.

“I think..... Blue Bridge’s dungeoning is extremely consistent. However, if you said that Poplar Beach was worse than Blue Bridge, that wouldn’t necessarily be true. We’ve worked with him for a day and we all saw how he performed! Poplar Beach coordinates well us too. It’s hard to say whether or not Blue Bridge is better, no?” Dawn of Ice, who hadn’t spoken up in a long time, commented.

“But at least in this type of situation, I don’t think Blue Bridge would be affected so emotionally like Poplar Beach is now.” Flying Brushstroke said.

“Could it be.....” Chilling Nightfall stared blankly. He had blurted out what he was thinking, but had accidentally messed up and staggered behind everyone on Poplar Beach’s side. He quickly swallowed his words.

“What were you going to say?” The other four once again crossed each other’s path. Flying Brushstroke immediately asked.

“Could it be that Lord Grim had provoked Poplar Beach in order for us to see what Poplar Beach’s weakness was?” Chilling Nightfall said.

“You guys are probably thinking too much!” Changing Spring found the opportunity to interject.

“How’d it get so complicated? From how I see it, Poplar Beach provoked them first and then the other side simply countered back.” Changing Spring said.

“Uh.....” The three stared blankly. That was a very rational explanation.

“Don’t think about it so much and just concentrate on the dungeon.” Changing Spring said.

“Okay.....” The three replied.

Their run this time didn’t turn out well. They had reached 30 minutes. The gap between what they wanted and what they got was very big.

After they exited the dungeon, Changing Spring didn’t say anything. Poplar Beach wasn’t an idiot. Changing Spring believed that Poplar Beach knew why their time wasn’t good.

“Second time.” Changing Spring announced dully. Poplar Beach’s emotional issue had been overlooked this time. No one commented on it. This time, Poplar Beach had returned to his normal condition.

However, they still made mistakes in their run. The record limit implied that their performance was flawless. A single mistake meant that the record would no longer be the limit. In a thirty minute dungeon, requiring that every person performed perfectly wasn’t easy.

“Third time! Everyone, be more careful.” Even though they made

a mistake last run, with all of their practice, they were able to suppress Toya with their teamwork. Their time was close to the tenth server's previous record. They all believed that if they didn't make any mistakes, then they would definitely reach the limit.

“We can do it!” Everyone encouraged each other as they entered Desolate Land for the third time.

They had advanced flawlessly this time. They didn't make a single mistake all the way up to the final BOSS Toya. This part was the most difficult part of Desolate Land and it was the reason why the team had run Desolate Land eighteen times. Against Toya, the five coordinated perfectly. In their second run, they hadn't made any mistakes here as well.

They had practiced this part all too well.

24:41:46!!

When the record came out, the five of them let out a long sigh of relief. This was the record limit they had wanted. It was the highest record they could make with their current ability. If they wanted to improve it, then they would need better equipment.

Even though Blue River hadn't participated in the dungeon team this time, he had done his work properly. When he saw the record come out, Blue Brook Guild immediately sent members to begin bringing up a discussion in the world channel. They were naturally trying to repair the recent damage to their image. They had already done this yesterday, so this time, they were trying to nail it

in and follow up their victory with another.

“Lord Grim! The record will be here. We’ll be waiting for you to break it.”

Amidst the countless messages that popped up, this challenge came out. It was sent by Poplar Beach. Poplar Beach spammed the message over and over again, but there was no reply from Lord Grim. In the end, when they looked over the recent messages in the world chat, they discovered that it wasn’t that Lord Grim hadn’t replied, it was just that it was similar to Changing Spring’s “GFY” (Go f\*ck yourself) and was too short, so they had missed it.

Lord Grim’s reply was a short three words long: When I’m free.

Seeing this reply, Poplar Beach spat out blood in anger. He continued to spam the message, challenging him to break the record, challenging him to duel him.

This time, Poplar Beach was on the lookout. He paid careful attention to the messages. Except..... Lord Grim’s reply hadn’t changed. It was still the three words: When I’m free.

Poplar Beach really wanted to smash his head into the screen to enter the game world and strangle Lord Grim. But the reality was that it wasn’t possible, so he could only stare blankly at the screen. Should I go ask “When are you free?” What if Lord Grim doesn’t give me face? Poplar Beach worried.

“This guy is really persistent. He’s been messaging for almost an hour already.” In the Internet Cafe, Tang Rou said this to Ye Xiu when she passed by to refill her teacup with water. They had just finished running Desolate Land three times. They had used an hour more than Blue Brook Guild’s team did. This was because Ye Xiu was teaching them a new strategy.

The new strategy wasn’t as efficient as the record for Boneyard, but was actually more difficult to carry out. Tang Rou felt that she wasn’t good enough! She understood the preciseness of this new strategy, but because they weren’t able to do enough damage, they weren’t able to bring out the expected results.

Tang Rou had a faint feeling that if they had a fifth player with them, then with the fifth player’s firepower, they would be able to bring out the desired results.

As a result, after finishing the dungeon runs, Tang Rou brought up Poplar Beach’s spamming again.

“Yeah, it must be tough for the guy.” Ye Xiu said.

“What are you doing?” Tang Rou looked toward Ye Xiu’s screen and saw that he was checking out shops in the Congee City market streets.

“You’re shopping again? What do you plan on buying?” Tang Rou asked.

“Steamed Bun and your sets are pretty much completed, but Cleansing Mist is still missing a few, so I’m helping her look.” Ye Xiu said.

“Oh? Do you have enough money? I still have some.” Tang Rou said.

“You should save that money for potions!” Ye Xiu laughed.

“That…….”

“Hm?”

“Desolate Land record. We should go back and take the record back!” Tang Rou said. At this moment, the first three places in the Desolate Land records didn’t have their name on it. And because of Poplar Beach’s constant yelling, even if Tang Rou didn’t say anything out loud, she was already on the verge of exploding out in her heart.

“Of course.” Ye Xiu said.

“When?” Tang Rou asked.

“When we get our fifth team member.” Ye Xiu said.

“Fifth member? Who is it going to be this time?” Tang Rou asked.

“Someone you’ve talked with before.” Ye Xiu said.

“Who?” Tang Rou was puzzled.

“Ashen Moon, do you remember him?” Ye Xiu asked.

“Oh? That person..... I remember him. He was the worst of the bunch, but he was still better than me.” Tang Rou said. Everyone in Team Tiny Herb had beaten her without any suspense. They were after all pros.

“His name is Qiao Yifan. If we’re talking about his ability to duel, then he isn’t very outstanding. However, his true strength lies in his ability to work in a team.” Ye Xiu said.

“When is he coming?” Tang Rou asked.

“Soon. If things go well, then he might even be here tonight.” Ye Xiu looked at his friends list. The Ghostblade One Inch Ash was online 24/7 these days. His level had shot up like an arrow and he was now Level 29.

# Chapter 175 – Three Chances Waiting For You

---

Qiao Yifan's One Inch Ash soared from Level 23 to Level 30 in a mere several days. This sort of leveling speed was even quicker than the big guild's 24 hour online routine.

The big guild's characters were always at the front of the tenth server. You had to rely on yourself to resolve your own problems. Even though Ye Xiu and his group's characters were a bit behind, their situation was about the same. They were slower because they weren't able to play as much.

The power leveling done by Qiao Yifan's One Inch Ash didn't lose to the amount of play time the big guild's leading characters players had. For his character to level up so quickly, it was because his One Inch Ash started later. The situation was similar to those in the old servers.

A character in any old server would definitely level faster than one in the new server. The reason was simple: there were people to carry them.

Even though the tenth server didn't have as many high-leveled characters as the old servers, for late starters like One Inch Ash, there would definitely be high-leveled characters to help him. The reason he was able to fully utilize the quickest substitution leveling was because of this.

Ye Xiu naturally knew about this. When he saw how quick One Inch Ash leveled, he had figured out that the character was being

power leveled.

As a result, Ye Xiu conducted a special training in Desolate Land today. That's why after they finished their practice in Desolate Land, he urged everyone repeatedly to not level today.

If they continued leveling, they would reach Level 31. Once they went past the level limit for the dungeon, the record they would set wouldn't be accepted by the system.

"I hope he'll come early!" Tang Rou lamented, while carrying her teacup back to her seat.

In game, Poplar Beach spammed messages in the world channel for another half an hour, while Ye Xiu was just doing his own thing. Ye Xiu would sometimes glance at the messages. The ones he didn't see, well, he didn't see. He clearly didn't care about them.

The night passed. They went to sleep when the sun rose.

Club Tiny Herb.

Pro-players obviously couldn't have their days turn into nights like that, especially for someone like Qiao Yifan, who was on the verge of being kicked out. He didn't dare make any mistakes. He would follow the Club's scheduled break and practice time. During daytime practice, he didn't dare get distracted, but once his free time came during the night, he immediately began researching Ghostblades. He would look at guides, watch recordings, and even

bought two Ghostblades to experiment with personally.

However, the character he was looking forward to playing the most was One Inch Ash, because with this character, he could be instructed personally by God Ye Qiu. When he thought of this, Qiao Yifan felt indescribably happy. He hadn't been sleeping much recently, but he didn't feel tired. Everyday he would sleep late and wake up early, yet he was still in glowing spirits. Even during the day, when he practiced his Assassin, he would feel that his performance had improved a bit, though he didn't know whether or not that was because of his mental state.

And today was the scheduled day when he would get his account back. In other words, this was the day, when his One Inch Ash hit Level 30. He could finally go to the tenth server and look for God Ye Qiu for his coaching. In the afternoon, Qiao Yifan got a little distracted and contacted the substitution leveler early. After confirming that there weren't any problems, he felt even more ecstatic.

“What happened, Yifan? You seem really happy.” During afternoon practice, his good friend Gao Yingjie saw Qiao Yifan's happiness and couldn't help but ask.

“He he, am I really?” Qiao Yifan foolishly grinned.

“Are you okay?” Gao Yingjie extended his hand to touch Qiao Yifan's forehead.

“Nothing's wrong! I'm completely fine. Hurry, practice is

starting.” Qiao Yifan dodged Gao Yingjie’s extended right hand. He retracted his foolish grin and sat down in front of his computer. But after a short while, the corners of his mouth began to rise up slightly again. This hadn’t escaped from Gao Yingjie’s eyes.

Gao Yingjie obviously knew that his good friend was hanging on a balance and that he was under a lot of pressure. Even though he was the Club’s new star, reputed as the successor to God Jiexi, he didn’t have much authority. There was really no way for him to help Qiao Yifan. Seeing how Qiao Yifan’s mood had been so unusually good, he was worried that something might have happened.

When afternoon practice ended, Qiao Yifan hastily ran back to his room. Gao Yingjie wasn’t able to find an opportunity to talk to him. As an important new member in the Club, he would often have extra practice under God Jiexi’s instructions. Just as he was planning on chasing down Qiao Yifan, team captain Wang Jiexi had called for him.

By the time extra practice had ended, it was already dinner time. Gao Yingjie rushed to the Club’s dining hall, but didn’t see Qiao Yifan. When he asked his other friends in the team, no one had noticed someone as invisible as Qiao Yifan. Surprisingly, no one had an answer to whether or not he had come to the dining hall.

Gao Yingjie ran to Qiao Yifan’s room. Similarly, Qiao Yifan wasn’t there either.

Gao Yingjie felt that something was amiss and didn’t know why his friend was acting like so. He didn’t want to report it to the team

captain, so he hurriedly called Qiao Yifan's cellphone number. Qiao Yifan picked up, and said that he had nothing to do after eating dinner, so he had gone outside to take a stroll.....

“I'm coming back!” Qiao Yifan said to Gao Yingjie. He had gone out to retrieve his account card. Even though he could have received it by mail the next day, Qiao Yifan couldn't wait any longer.

However, he couldn't let anyone in the Club know about this, which was why he had to quietly slip away. Though for someone as invisible as him, it wasn't that hard. Who would have thought that his good friend had felt something was amiss? Qiao Yifan felt somewhat moved, but he wasn't planning on telling Gao Yingjie the situation. This was his own choice. It had nothing to do with anyone else. Even though Gao Yingjie cared about him, he knew that Gao Yingjie wasn't able to help him. If he kept on dragging Gao Yingjie along, he might even cause trouble for his friend's future.

By the time Qiao Yifan had returned from picking up his account card, it was already nine at night. Similar to how no one had noticed him leaving, no one had noticed him coming back. Just as he was about to open the door to his room, a voice suddenly called out to him. He turned around and saw Gao Yingjie walking over.

“Yingjie ah, did you just finish your extra practice?” Qiao Yifan greeted him.

“Yeah.” Gao Yingjie replied. He then asked casually: “Where'd you go?”

“I just walked around randomly.” Qiao Yifan said.

“Did..... something happen?” Gao Yingjie said.

“Me? How could something have happened to me!” Qiao Yifan laughed, “It’s getting late. You should go to sleep. I’ll be going back!” Qiao Yifan said as he opened the door.

“Oh.....” Gao Yingjie answered back in this way. In the end, he was still an introvert who wasn’t too good at conversations. He could see that Qiao Yifan had something on his mind, but he didn’t know how to ask about it, so he had been blocked out like this.

Gao Yinjie stared blankly for a good while. In the end, he could only let out a sigh and return to his room.

Qiao Yifan went into his room and turned on his computer. He immediately opened up Glory and logged into his One Inch Ash account. When he came online, he saw Lord Grim online and felt a wave of excitement wash over him. He cautiously sent a message: “Senior, I’m already Level 30.”

“Oh, pretty fast!” The reply was quick.

“Let’s dungeon together at night! Is going past midnight okay?” Ye Xiu followed up and asked him.

“No problem, no problem!” Qiao Yifan responded excitedly.

“Good, do you still remember how to run Desolate Land?” Ye Xiu asked.

“I remember!” Qiao Yifan said.

“Good, but don’t lie! Our goal is to set this server’s record.” Ye Xiu said.

“Really? Then I should go and review it again!” If he was any other pro-player, then he would have put Desolate Land as completely beneath him. But Qiao Yifan didn’t dare be negligent. This was his habit of being extremely cautious at work.

“Okay, take a look then. We only have three chances.” Ye Xiu said.

“Why?”

“Because besides you, after three more runs, our team will probably hit Level 31.” Ye Xiu said.

Qiao Yifan checked the tenth server dungeon leaderboards. The 24:41:46 Desolate Land record made even him, a pro-player, startled.

“The record is really high!” Qiao Yifan said to Ye Xiu in

astonishment.

“It is. You could even said that it’s the current limit.” Ye Xiu said.

“Unless they have better equipment. But for a new server, their current equipment is pretty much at the limit as well.” Ye Xiu replied.

“Then what are going to do?” Qiao Yifan asked.

“Three chances. As long as you can assimilate into the team, breaking the record won’t be a problem.” Ye Xiu said.

“Three times……” Qiao Yifan didn’t have confidence. Confidence in himself was his biggest weakness.

“Relax! It won’t be a problem if it’s you. I believe that you can do it, which is why I specifically left three chances waiting for you.” Ye Xiu said.

“Waiting for me?” Qiao Yifan was startled.

“Right, without your Phantom Demon, breaking this record would be really difficult.” Ye Xiu said.

“But I’m still not very familiar with Phantom Demons yet.” Qiao Yifan panicked.

“Three chances should be enough for you to get familiar enough at least in this dungeon. Don’t forget, you’re a pro-player too!” Ye Xiu said.

You’re a pro-player too.

These simple words should have just been simple words. However, Qiao Yifan had never heard these words before. He was used to being invisible. He was used to always being a sub and never going up on stage. He was used to always watching enviously in the shadows as Gao Yingjie was personally instructed by the team captain.

Being in the champion team only gave him more pressure. While his other teammates were proud of themselves, he was always worried that he wasn’t good enough to be on the team.

You’re a pro-player too.

This type of assurance, this type of acknowledgement, didn’t come easy for Qiao Yifan. And having this coming out of God Ye Qiu’s mouth made these words carry even more weight.

Seeing these words, Qiao Yifan’s pent up grievances gushed out. Tears began streaming out from his eyes. He replied, determined: “I am! Three times is more than enough!”

# Chapter 176 – Problems In The Details

---

There were still two hours until midnight. Qiao Yifan stopped being so sentimental. He told God that he'd be right back and then temporarily logged out of One Inch Ash. He switched accounts in order to run Desolate Land in another server and do a quick review of the dungeon.

As a pro-player, he obviously knew how to run this dungeon. However, setting a record meant that he had to understand both the details and the general picture. Qiao Yifan began to study.

The types and patterns of the monsters.

What route to choose when advancing through the dungeon?

The characteristics and patterns of every BOSS.

Qiao Yifan used his main account to run Desolate Land three times. There wasn't anything wrong with using this account. No matter how borderline he was in the team, having been able to get on the team was already recognition of his strength. Although he was bit worse than his teammates, he was still much better than new players with only strong mechanics like Tang Rou and Steamed Bun Invasion.

After familiarizing himself in those three runs, it was almost midnight. Qiao Yifan switched accounts and returned to the tenth server. He then sent Ye Xiu a message and both sides agreed on where they would meet up outside Desolate Land.

On his way there, Qiao Yifan saw that there was someone in the world channel repeatedly calling out Lord Grim for a challenge. One of his challenges was the Desolate Land record and the other was a duel with Lord Grim.

“Who is this guy?” Qiao Yifan muttered to himself. The dungeon record was another matter. After all, that could only be done with a team. And moreover, the record limit for low-leveled dungeons could be done by normal players as well.

But a duel..... this was a direct clash between the two sides' skill levels. To actually challenge God Ye Qiu so arrogantly, such a person made Qiao Yifan completely speechless.

Out of everyone he knew, even their team captain Wang Jiexi didn't dare have this type of attitude in front of God Ye Qiu. The only person he knew who might issue such an open challenge would probably be Tyranny's Han Wenqing! This God had begun opposing God Ye Qiu ever since he joined the Alliance. After ending Excellent Era's consecutive Championship titles, the two became true rivals.

In terms of mechanics, Han Wenqing was on par with other Gods. But this guy was extremely aggressive. In addition, his personality was very direct and stubborn. If he ever saw any mistakes, he would immediately start shouting.

Rumors say that after one of the matches, where Tyranny had performed terribly, Han Wenqing furiously reprimanded the team.

He repeatedly watched the recordings of that day's match. Every time he saw a mistake he would immediately start cursing madly. At that time, Tyranny's boss had come to visit. Midway through, his cellphone suddenly rang and the angry cursing stopped. Han Wenqing turned his head and glared coldly at the boss. He said two words: "Get out."

The boss gave him face and immediately ran out to pick up his phone. Tyranny's entire team was scared speechless. Even their boss had been roared away to one side. How could they dare talk back?

Han Wenqing's behavior was like this as well. In terms of experience and skill, only he could compare with Ye Qiu. But now, in game, some random guy was shouting at God Ye Qiu for a challenge. Qiao Yifan truly didn't know whether to laugh or to cry.

Outside of Desolate Land, Qiao Yifan's One Inch Ash finally met with God's Lord Grim. He also saw Tang Rou's Soft Mist, someone who couldn't be considered a stranger to him anymore. He had also met Steamed Bun Invasion before, in the very beginning. Besides them, there was the Launcher, Cleansing Mist. Seeing this character, the first thing anyone, who knew about the identity of the person playing Lord Grim, would immediately think of Su Mucheng. She was someone who always stood by Ye Qiu, just like that Launcher who always stood behind One Autumn Leaf. But now that Ye Qiu had retired, was this Launcher still Su Mucheng?

Qiao Yifan didn't ask. Even though he was a member of a Champion team, he clearly knew his current position in it. In the eyes of other teams, his existence was even weaker. His other

teammates had fought against other teams' pro-players and had become friends. But Qiao Yifan didn't have any opponents, so he didn't have that type of friend.....

“So you're here.” Seeing that One Inch Ash had arrived, Ye Xiu greeted him. “We'll begin at 12 o'clock sharp.”

“Okay.” Qiao Yifan replied. He opened up the dungeon record leaderboards to verify the current record. But when he looked at it this time, he immediately felt that one of the team members on the leaderboards was somewhat familiar. Wasn't this the guy who had challenged God?

“No wonder he's so arrogant. That record really is quite good. It looks like he's an expert too. But it looks like he doesn't know who his opponent is!” Qiao Yifan thought to himself.

“Any problems with your equipment?” Ye Xiu asked.

“No problem.” Qiao Yifan replied. When he bought the substitution leveling services, he had also ordered a set of equipment. The current One Inch Ash had a full Level 30 Ghostblade set and was also carrying a Level 30 Purple Tachi, Demon Slaying Blade. His accessories were quite good too.

“We won't be going for speed on our first run. We have a new player, so this run will be used to let him learn our strategy.” Ye Xiu said.

“One time is enough?” Steamed Bun Invasion was probably thinking of Full Moon Guild’s guild leader. In the beginning, Ye Xiu had said the same thing, but that guild leader still wasn’t very outstanding even after three runs.

“It’ll be enough.” Ye Xiu laughed.

On the side, even though Qiao Yifan hadn’t replied, he could feel his heart boiling. Seeing that there was still some time before midnight, he ran to splash cold water on his face. He had to maintain his composure and focus. He couldn’t let down God.

“They’re refreshed, let’s go!”

At midnight, the dungeon entries refreshed so Ye Xiu led his team into Desolate Land.

At this moment, Blue River, who was also beginning to run the dungeons, began to look anxiously at the messages in the world channel.

Poplar Beach’s spamming often made him feel somewhat angry. He was only being so arrogant because he had participated in setting a faster record. This endless enthusiasm didn’t seem like it was to prove their name, but just to create an unreasonable scene. This wasn’t the first time Blue River had seen people do this, but the problem this time was that that character was from Blue Brook Guild. Everyone who saw these messages knew that. The Desolate Land records hanging on the leaderboards had their name on it!

Not only did he have guild's name behind him, he was also one of the experts on the leaderboards. Blue River felt that shouting on the world channel constantly like this was so shameful.

It wasn't as if Blue River hadn't warned him. It was just that once Poplar Beach received it, he would laugh at him and mock him.

Blue River was feeling conflicted. He obviously hoped that their guild's record would be able to remain up there, but when he thought of how happy Poplar Beach was, he couldn't help but want someone to just step all over the record.

Of course, the only who could step all over the record was Lord Grim.

Blue River was feeling somewhat uneasy. He had been paying attention to Lord Grim's level. It looked like he had spent much longer at Level 30 than one normally would. At this moment, Blue River and the others in the front were already level 33. The higher the level, the more experience was needed. This was why the distance between them was getting smaller. With how fast Lord Grim had been leveling, he should have only been 1.5 levels behind them. But right now, he had stopped at Level 30. The possible meanings this implicated was why Blue River felt uneasy.

Especially now. Blue River had received a message from guild members at Desolate Land saying that they had seen Lord Grim's group with a new member called One Inch Ash, a Ghostblade without any guild.

One Inch Ash? Who was this? Blue River looked at their guild's name of lists. Last time, there was that Blade Master Flowing Tree who had only gone online for a brief moment. He couldn't help but feel alarmed.

Meanwhile, in Desolate Land's dungeon, the newly-joined Qiao Yifan was employing the strategy that Ye Xiu was instructing and was beautifully coordinating with the others.

“Yeah, just like that. Pay attention to our attack tempo, the timing of your ghost boundaries, and your cooldowns. Maximize the efficiency.” Ye Xiu continuously instructed. Coaching a kid with a solid foundation really was a lot easier, unlike Tang Rou and Steamed Bun Invasion, who had to learn the dungeon's strategy by rote memorization. In terms of their understanding of the dungeon, in reality, these two weren't even as good as Full Moon Guild's guild leader.

Tang Rou and Steamed Bun Invasion's mechanics were there, but they had to memorize the strategy and increase their game knowledge.

As for Full Moon Guild's guild leader, he was familiar with the game. Everything Ye Xiu said, he understood. It was just that he wasn't used to it, which was why he had so much trouble.

As for Qiao Yifan, he had the strengths of both sides. Ye Xiu immediately saw this. He could easily keep up with them, which was why Ye Xiu was certain that one practice run was enough. After all, he was a pro player.

“You don’t need to start with Shadow Image. Instead, it’d be better to attack and deal more damage.. You won’t have the aggro changed to you and you won’t take any damage.” Ye Xiu said.

Shadow Image is a Ghost that Ghostblades can summon at Level 25. This Ghost can be carried by the user, except it would just be a Ghost surrounding the user. The Ghost could absorb and reduce damage. The higher the level, the greater the reduction and the more hits it could take. This was a skill solely used for defense. Ye Xiu had told Qiao Yifan to not use the skill. This was because the other party members would protect him.

Qiao Yifan was used to being cannon fodder. But now, the team was actively putting in energy to protect him.

“Ooh, this Ice Boundary.....”

“Is there’s a problem?” Qiao Yifan was terrified.

“No, no. It was done very well.” Ye Xiu turned around to say to Steamed Bun Invasion; “Steamed Bun, it was your mistake this time!”

“It was mine, it was mine.” Steamed Bun Invasion shouted in response.

Originally, the Ice Boundary shouldn’t have been used there, but because of Steamed Bun Invasion’s mistake, the situation had

changed. However, Qiao Yifan had adjusted as well. When he cast his Ice Boundary, he immediately got the crowd control effect he wanted, reducing the team's pressure.

Ice Soul was a Boundary Ghost that could be summoned by Level 30 Ghostblades. Enemies inside the boundary would take Ice Elemental Magic Damage and there was even a chance for the targets to be Frozen. It was a more attack-oriented Ghost Boundary.

“However, there was actually a better choice you could have made.” After criticizing Steamed Bun Invasion's mistake, he returned to Qiao Yifan.

# Chapter 177 – Dual Linking Ghost Boundaries

---

“Look. Steamed Bun Invasion’s previous mistake made it so that the monsters weren’t gathered perfectly. However, the three monsters that slipped through just happened to be heading towards you. Here, the best choice wasn’t to immediately use Ice Boundary to control them. Instead, you could have first used a Ghost Slash to send the three monsters back into the desired positions and make up for Steamed Bun’s mistake. Then, using Ice Boundary would have been perfect.” Ye Xiu said.

“But there were more than three that had slipped through!” Qiao Yifan said.

“Aren’t we a team?” Ye Xiu smiled, “We can help fix the mistake and coordinate with you as well!”

“If a mistake like this happens, does this mean that there’s no hope for setting the record?” Qiao Yifan said.

“Ha ha, from that perspective, such a mistake really wouldn’t be good. We could make up for the lost time but it wouldn’t be enough. However, more important than the record is training our game knowledge and decision-making by going through these types of scenarios. In the previous scenario, it was easy to pull off an Ice Boundary. But that was in a dungeon. What if that was in a match? Could you be certain that you wouldn’t be interrupted while using your Ice Boundary in a scenario where you have no cover?” Ye Xiu said.

Qiao Yifan immediately understood: “I understand.”

“Even though this is only a dungeon, you still have to try hard and increase your game knowledge!” Ye Xiu said.

“Right, right.” Qiao Yifan responded. He felt as if a door in his heart was opening; as if the bottleneck he had been stuck at was slowly being broken through. He wasn’t sure if it was because he had switched classes or because he had received coaching under a God or maybe even both. Qiao Yifan thought.

Even though he had already taken the dungeon very seriously, after hearing Ye Xiu’s words, he felt that he still hadn’t placed enough emphasis onto it. Even if it was just a dungeon, there were still lots of places for improvement.

Under Ye Xiu’s constant instructions, the team quickly pushed forward. Ye Xiu’s team was using the “missing a player” strategy they were experimenting with last night.

The monsters that they weren’t originally able to kill fast enough and the places where they had originally struggled with, suddenly turned good with the addition of One Inch Ash.

Tang Rou felt indescribably shocked. To be able to create a strategy before one of their members had ever coordinated with them before, just how much further did she need to go before she could catch up to Ye Xiu?

“You two!” Ye Xiu called out to Tang Rou and Steamed Bun Invasion, “Pay more attention to his Ghost Boundaries. Coordination is mutual! Now that I think about it, do you two know the effects of these Ghost Boundaries?”

“No.....” The two new players said.

Ye Xiu was helpless. He had no other choice but to give them a brief introduction about the skill. Support classes who provided support on the sidelines didn't necessarily count as coordination. Those being supported have to fully utilize the support. If you don't even know what the effects of the support are, then how are you going to utilize them?

In a Level 30 Ghostblade's arsenal, besides the defense-oriented Ghost Shadow Image and the attack-oriented Boundary Ghost Ice Soul, there was also Sword Soul that could be learned at Level 10.

The Sword Soul's strength was that the allies within its boundary would have increased Strength and Intelligence, which determined the amount of Physical Damage and Magic Damage one could deal. It could be said that any class within the Sword Soul would gain huge buffs. This skill was also called Sword Boundary by players.

The skill could be learned at Level 10 and could be skilled up every three levels. A Level 30 Ghostblade could have a Level 7 Sword Soul, which would increase Strength and Intelligence by 105. As soon as this number was said by Ye Xiu, Tang Rou and Steamed Bun Invasion jumped back in astonishment. The two

checked their profiles and immediately recognized how terrifying an increase in 105 points of Strength and Intelligence were.

Battle Mages and Brawlers had the same Strength growth. At Level 30, without any equipment or stat rewards, their base Strength was 105 points.

Of course, a character's base stats weren't the most accurate indicators. In reality, with their equipment and rewards, the two characters would have much more.

However, 105 extra Strength and Intelligence was enough to make them start sweating.

Ghostblades had to cast Sword Soul at the right time and the other characters would have to fully utilize the Sword Soul as well. They should try and deal as much damage as possible within the Sword Boundary during the duration of the effect.

Seeing this incredible number, Tang Rou and Steamed Bun Invasion already understood. The coordination between the two sides was now smoother. Even though it was their first practice trial, it was already much better than their previous trial with Full Moon Guild's guild leader.

Their coordination with each other had been improved by the utilization of the support, but the crucial point was still Qiao Yifan's outstanding view of the general situation. Qiao Yifan himself felt like he was a fish back in the water in this dungeon. No, to be more accurate, it was in this team that he found the

feeling of being a fish back in the water. Qiao Yifan had already believed that even if they weren't running a dungeon, even if they were in any other place, even if they were in a pro match, he felt as if he had a place in the team.

So moved!

In such a short moment of time, feelings of being blessed had risen many times. In return, he tried his hardest in this dungeon.

They pushed through the dungeon without a hitch. In the blink of an eye, they reached the final BOSS Toya. Qiao Yifan looked forward to the God's commands. He knew that Toya was the most influential part of the record.

In the end, God actually talked less in this area. The entire team was more free to do their own thing. Even though there was some coordination, it didn't seem like it was be good enough. They seemed more passive in front of Toya.

Qiao Yifan was a pro, after all. He could roughly judge that with the way they were playing, they wouldn't be able to beat the record.

Qiao Yifan felt a bit puzzled. Even he could come up with some sort of strategy for this part. He could at least do better than their current strategy of randomly playing. God Ye Qiu had to have some sort of plan, right?

Just as he was thinking this, he heard God's Lord Grim move next to him and ask: "What do you think about this?"

After a brief pause, Qiao Yifan said the truth: "I think that if we play like this then breaking the record might be difficult."

"You don't need to worry." Tang Rou's Soft Mist had also come over. Hearing their discussion, she added: "All of this is because someone here refuses to go all out. If not, then you'd be seeing a completely different scene."

"Ha ha." Ye Xiu laughed. He then said to Qiao Yifan: "When the time comes, you'll know what to do. You can do it!"

"Uh....." Qiao Yifan was a bit lost, but he didn't ask.

After finishing the run, they had completely understood the strategy.

"Two chances!" Ye Xiu wasn't only saying this to Qiao Yifan, but to the other three as well. Having strong mechanics didn't mean that you wouldn't make mistakes.

"Yeah." Tang Rou simply answered.

"Relax! I only show my true strength at crucial times like this." Steamed Bun Invasion said.

“You too!” Su Mucheng reminded Ye Xiu as well. Ye Xiu obviously wasn’t someone who was immune to mistakes. In his ten years of gaming, he had plenty of experience making mistakes.

“Begin!”

Under this command, they began.

In the beginning, where they needed to pull monsters, their current strategy was similar to their original one. Except this time, Qiao Yifan’s Once Inch Ash helped pull the monsters. As soon as they gathered together.....

“Sword..... Soul!”

Ye Xiu had only said one of the words, when Qiao Yifan’s Sword Soul had been casted.

The timing had been grasped perfectly, coordinating seamlessly with the rest of the team.

Ye Xiu was extremely happy. Bringing an expert like this was so much easier; he grasped everything so quickly!

The others were also controlling the monsters. If not, then the monsters would escape the Sword Soul’s range. The difference between their DPS inside the boundary and outside the boundary was completely different.

There was only one bad part. Sword Soul only lasted 20 seconds, while the cooldown was 30 seconds. There was no way they could keep it on forever, there would always be 10 seconds of free time.

But this time, the instant the Sword Soul disappeared, Lord Grim suddenly jumped backwards to escape from the mob. He then waved his sword and a shadowy mist leapt out of his sword, congealing into a dark violet Ghost.

One Inch Ash's Sword Soul had faded away, but a new one had followed up closely.

Sword Soul!

“If it's Sword Soul, I know it as well!” Ye Xiu said. Lord Grim's sword danced and followed up with a Berserker skill.

The Ghostblade's Sword Soul was a Level 10 skill, so of course unspecialized had it. The effects of the two couldn't overlap, but it could be used to fill up the empty gap.

This type of coordination had a name in Glory: “Dual Linking Ghost Boundaries.”

In the current Professional Alliance, only Team Void used this type of strategy. Besides their team captain Li Xuan's Sobbing Ghost, they also had another Ghostblade class.

However, Ye Xiu and Qiao Yifan's "Dual Linking Ghost Boundaries" weren't perfect. After all, Lord Grim's unspecialized class could only learn the "Sword Soul" and no other Ghost-summoning skill. Even so, it still let them maximize their DPS.

The first wave was cleared quickly inside of the Ghost Boundary.

Second wave.....

Third wave.....

Fourth wave.....

On their smooth journey through, there wasn't any excessive talk. Not just Qiao Yifan, but Tang Rou and Steamed Bun Invasion no longer needed Ye Xiu's constant reminders after running it so many times. The two weren't lacking in the slightest in what they had to do.

Qiao Yifan's Phantom Demon was doing even better. His Ghost Boundaries came out whenever they were needed, and he wouldn't mess anything up whenever he wasn't. He also linked together with Lord Grim's occasional Sword Soul well, too.

Without any suspense, everyone swiftly smashed their way to the dungeon's rear garden. Only a mere 19 minutes had passed.

# Chapter 178 – Their Wishes Finally Came True

---

For the final BOSS, Toya, if they played randomly like the previous run, there might not be enough time. This was originally a relatively difficult BOSS. Blue Brook Guild's Changing Spring and the other experts had to train hard numerous times in order to suppress it through coordination. But what about now? What method was left in store? Qiao Yifan recalled how they had said that God wasn't going all out and became a bit curious as well as a bit uncertain.

“Sword Soul!” Ye Xiu yelled out, while they were rushing forward.

If Qiao Yifan was making the decision, he definitely wouldn't cast Sword Soul so early. However, he trusted in the God's decision and immediately cast Sword Soul when he heard it. One Inch Ash's Demon Slaying Blade flashed. A ghostly mist congealed into a Sword Soul after the chant and formed a Boundary.

This “Sword Soul” shout also seemed to be instructions to others as well. Cleansing Mist's handcannon spit out a flame tongue and hit the idle BOSS, Toya, with an artillery shell .

Toya turned his head and rushed at them. He stepped on a stone in the garden and somersaulted forward. In mid-air, he whipped out his leg to kick them. Lord Grim moved up as well. His Thousand Chance Umbrella turned into a Battle Lance. The two brushed past each other, however Toya suddenly disappeared. He had unexpectedly been Circle Swung onto the ground by Lord

Grim.

“So quick!!!”

Qiao Yifan's point of view was very different from Tang Rou's and Steamed Bun Invasion's. Whenever Ye Xiu attacked, those two had seen it so often that they were completely indifferent to it. However, Qiao Yifan could see how difficult the move was.

Positioning, speed, precision, prediction.

In this type of situation, if even a single one was slightly lacking, the attack would have failed. Just using Circle Swing didn't mean that you would hit the monster. Glory isn't such a simple game!

With the way Circle Swing captured the target, Toya had no way of Quick Recovering in order to avoid this knock down. But he could be considered quick as well. Right when he crashed to the ground, he sent out a shock wave in order to get back up. Lord Grim had already anticipated this. As soon as his Circle Swing flung Toya down to the ground, he immediately leaped back. Not only did Toya's shock wave not hit anything, Lord Grim drew out his sword and sent out a Sword Draw towards him.

“So quick!!!”

Qiao Yifan had the same impression as before. Toya and Lord Grim's battle tempo really was fast. But Toya was a system NPC. He didn't need to think or make decisions, but Lord Grim? He was

able to make consecutive moves without practically any time to think. Each move he made suppressed Toya's offensive.

The strength of an unspecialized!

Qiao Yifan understood this, but more importantly, even with an arsenal of skills available for use, God Ye Qiu was able to pick the most suitable choice with little time to think. His quick and accurate decision-making were almost like a robot's.

“Too scary!” Qiao Yifan was astonished. Just how much experience did he have? If this was any other pro-player, they might be able to make the same accurate decisions, but to do so with almost no time to think, only a select few could do that. Experience could only be gained with time and time couldn't be controlled. Old generals could no longer be as full of energy as new players. As for new players, if they wanted the experience of the old generals, the only way was to wait and become old generals themselves.

In this situation, where Lord Grim was suppressing Toya by himself, the final obstacle became incomparably easy. To the other four, this battle was just like any other. They were against a very ordinary BOSS. All they had to do was coordinate with Lord Grim and deal damage.

Sword Soul, Ice Soul.

Qiao Yifan switched between the two Boundaries. He could also use Ghost Slash, Moonlight Slash, Full Moon Slash to deal damage.

However, these Slash skills clearly weren't too high-leveled. Skill points had to be saved for skilling up the Phantom Ghosts. The damage dealt by Phantom Demons couldn't compare with the damage dealt by Sword Demons.

1 minute.

Toya's health had already dropped by  $\frac{1}{3}$ . If they maintained this tempo, they would definitely finish the battle in three minutes. With so much time left, they could even afford to make a few mistakes.

Too strong!

Qiao Yifan lamented. Even though an enormous amount of importance had been attached to him, he understood very clearly that he wasn't the final deciding factor in setting the record.

It was a fact that Phantom Demons could increase the entire team's strength. In theory, the more members in the team, the more useful a Phantom Demon was. This was why all of the big guilds would specially train a few Phantom Demons.

However, in the Professional Alliance's official matches, the number of players that could go on stage was restricted to only five players; this limited the amount of support a Phantom Demon could provide. In a five-man team, Phantom Demons weren't the worse class, but the value of their support might not make them more valuable than other classes either. Their existence wasn't a necessity, but rather just another option.

In Desolate Land, the usefulness of a Phantom Demon was similar to this as well. He could provide support, but he wouldn't be the main factor for why the team would break the record.

The true factor was still Lord Grim.

It was because the strengths of an unspecialized could be fully utilized which allowed them to surpass this dungeon's limit.

It was because of the unspecialized that they could employ Dual Overlapping Ghost Boundaries.

It was because of the unspecialized that they could completely suppress Toya.

In addition, Lord Grim's weapon was clearly self-made. It was clearly a top-tier Silver weapon. How could Qiao Yifan not know about Silver weapons? There was no way other teams had this type of advantage in damage.

The record was right in front of them!

Two minutes had passed. Toya's health had dropped down by  $\frac{2}{3}$ .

Attack attack attack.

The five continued to attack. This was only the second time Qiao

Yifan had coordinated with the others, yet their coordination wasn't lacking in the slightest. Actively coordinating with others; this was his biggest strength. Whether this was because of talent or because of he was trained as a person on the edge, no one knew.

“Careful, almost Red Blood.” When Toya's health had dropped down to 10%, Ye Xiu warned them as usual.

Tang Rou and the others were completely indifferent. Toya becoming Enraged didn't mean anything. He would still be suppressed by Lord Grim.

On the other hand, Qiao Yifan made preparations for Red Blood. As soon as he saw Toya go into Red Blood, he suddenly used the Grab skill Ghost Claw. After capturing Toya, he followed up with a Moonlight Slash, launching Toya into the air. Icy frost formed at the tip of his blade. The ice shattered and an Ice Soul flashed out. Ice Boundary!

The mid-air Toya continuously took Ice Damage. When he fell, he froze into a giant ice cube. The team rushed forward to attack. However, the BOSS's resistance was high, so the Freeze didn't last long. But after breaking out of the ice, what could Toya do next? Under Lord Grim's lead, Toya's health continued to plummet.

Sky Strike, Dragon Tooth, Falling Flower Palm, Anti-Tank Missile, and even a wretched Brick.

In the final string of attacks, the explosion from the Anti-Tank Missile sent Toya flying into the stone wall. No one moved up to

continue attacking. Toya had been killed.

System announcement!

Congratulations to players Lord Grim, Cleansing Mist, Steamed Bun Invasion, Soft Mist, One Inch Ash for breaking the Desolate Land record, time: 22:35:22.

After this brief message appeared, the world channel exploded.

There wasn't any excessive amazement. For new players in the new server, they didn't have any concept of what the time for the records should be. They weren't like the veterans who jumped in fright at this terrifying record. For the tenth server's players, they only had one thought; the record had been broken. It had been broken by Lord Grim again.

As a result, mostly congratulation messages appeared on the world channel.

Their congratulations weren't directed towards Lord Grim, but rather Blue Brook Guild, especially that Cloud Listening Blade from Blue Brook Guild.

Cloud Listening Blade was Poplar Beach, who was constantly shouting at Lord Grim to fight him, to break their record.

At this moment, the players were all congratulating Blue Brook Guild and Cloud Listening Blade for having their wishes finally

come true. The players were sarcastic and savage. It didn't matter how skilled or experienced they were. The new players were all mocking them.

Poplar Beach was pale. He had sent another message a few moments ago. He specially guarded this time to provoke him. And in the end, a system announcement had given him a reply.

“Impossible!!” Poplar Beach didn't want to believe it.

The record they had set was already the limit. Poplar Beach had been confident that it wasn't possible to improve it, which was why he had been so arrogant. But now, the other side actually improved the time by about two minutes. Poplar Beach couldn't imagine how this was possible.

The mocking continued. The person who had stepped had been stepped on. This type of show was something everyone loved to see. Everyone was discussing what Cloud Listening Blade was probably feeling right now. Sharp comments popped up one after another. Poplar Beach didn't want to look at his screen. He was afraid that he'd die from anger in front of his computer.

How should he respond?

Poplar Beach had his head lowered as he stared at his keyboard. He didn't know what keys he should press.

He suddenly heard a system prompt telling him that a friend had

gone offline, making Poplar Beach lift up his head to look.

The one who had gone offline was Blue River. Poplar Beach obviously knew where Blue River was going. Poplar Beach felt embarrassed and resentful. The guy had finally found his sore spot.

Poplar Beach was aware that things weren't looking good.

How did Lord Grim and his group set this record? These guys didn't have all Orange equipment, right?

This thought kept circling around Poplar Beach's head, but he wasn't convinced. Would he make such a large investment just for a dungeon record? Moreover, this was the new server. Even if you had the money that didn't mean it was possible to gather a full set of Level 30 Orange equipment for yourself, let alone an entire team. How could Orange equipment be as common as cabbage?

“Lord Grim! To be able to beat our record, it looks like you really do have some skill! Do you have time to duel me now?”

Poplar Beach hesitated for a long time, but in the end, he pressed enter and sent it.

# Chapter 179 – A Chance For A Comeback

---

The entire world was mocking Poplar Beach's Cloud Listening Blade, so of course they were waiting for his response. As a result, many saw this message and a bunch of new messages immediately appeared. Comments such as "Cloud Listening Blade is such a man", "Cloud Listening Blade is a true hero", "Cloud Listening Blade refuses to die with his head low" and so on. They were still filled with sarcasm. Clearly, no one liked arrogant guys like him.

This didn't mean that people who liked to be arrogant wouldn't know this, it was just that arrogant people weren't arrogant so they could be liked. They were arrogant because they liked the pleasure of standing above others and looking down on them.

When Poplar Beach had bragged about the record he had set, although everyone was angry, they had no way of beating his record. This was the pleasure of being arrogant. But now, when he was above everyone, he had suddenly been stepped on. This was an extremely painful feeling.

The reason Poplar Beach continued to demand a duel against Lord Grim was so that he could keep up his arrogant attitude. He couldn't do anything about the record, so his only choice was to use a duel to prove that he wasn't a braggart, but rather an amazing top-tier player. This was what it truly meant to be arrogant.

Amidst the storm of ridicule, Poplar Beach waited for Lord Grim's reply.

He didn't have to wait long. This time, Lord Grim finally replied to him: "How about tomorrow afternoon? Use your main account."

"Good, I hope that you won't run away." Poplar Beach coldly typed out. He then waited for a very long time, but no reply came. How could Ye Xiu care to respond to such a pointless provocation? Ye Xiu had already brought his party into the dungeon again. This time, everyone was still playing diligently, especially at the final BOSS, Toya. Everyone coordinated with Lord Grim even better this time. This time, the record had been broken again.

22:29:57. The world went into an uproar again.

The record had improved by 6 seconds. It wasn't much. However, at this record limit, another six seconds wasn't easy. It was practically the result of a perfect run.

At the same time, after the three runs ended, Lord Grim and the other four characters leveled up to level 31. Su Mucheng left first to sleep. Qiao Yifan was also a pro-player. He shouldn't have had so much free time. But after being with Ye Xiu and the others for these three runs, a completely different feeling had already risen up in his heart. When the three runs were finished, he actually wasn't willing to go to sleep and went to Line Canyon with them.

On Blue Brook Guild's side, after Changing Spring heard Blue River return with the news, they rushed over to the tenth server and saw the new record on the leaderboards. They were all speechless. Before they could even recover, the record had been broken again.

One time, maybe they were just miraculously lucky.

But two times in a row? That, without a doubt, was a proof of their strength.

Even though Changing Spring had braced himself for this long ago, from the guild's point of view, this was a disastrous result. However, there was nothing they could do. If they hadn't fought for it, there was no way they could explain it to their own guild. Right now, even at the guild headquarters in the Heavenly Domain, they were discussing the great battle over the records in the tenth server. Everyone, particularly Poplar Beach and his group, would agree to a compromise only if there was no other choice.

In order to keep the peace in Blue Brook Guild, they had to sacrifice a bit of the tenth server's Blue Brook Guild's reputation. At least, right now, they were only adding frost to the snow. They were already a laughingstock in the tenth server. Their image could only be recovered at a later time. It could be said that, from here on out, Blue Brook Guild's development would fall behind the other guilds.

However, a chance for a comeback was still possible.

Poplar Beach's duel with Lord Grim. This was their chance.

Even though Blue River wasn't in favor of this duel and wasn't optimistic about it, he had no choice but to admit that if Poplar

Beach won, then they'd be able to win back their guild's image in the tenth server. This duel was being followed by many. The entire world was talking about it. Who knew how many would wait for the afternoon show?

Poplar Beach's actions, from a reasoning standpoint, weren't stupid. This was actually the best way of winning back their guild's prestige. However, could he win?

Blue River was very very doubtful, but he couldn't say anything. After all was said and done, he was always for the guild. At this moment, he was hoping that Poplar Beach would win, even though he could foresee that if Poplar Beach actually won, then his arrogance would rise from the earth to the heavens.

This struggle over the record deeply impacted Tyrannical Ambition as well.

Blue Brook Guild had bravely stepped out. This was something they wished to see. As a result, they didn't rush to fight for the Line Canyon record and decided to carry their tarnished name for two more days. They wanted to see what Lord Grim's attitude was and what he would do.

In the end, they saw it all. Lord Grim had sneakily stolen the Level 36 wild BOSS First Kill and then easily stepped on Blue Brook Guild's record twice.

Tyrannical Ambition's boss, Jiang You, had personally come to the tenth server as well. Similarly, he also gathered the guild's

strongest troops to come over. But after seeing this result, he quickly gave up on his original plan.

The record's limit?

It seemed like there were two of them. One for normal players like them and another for Lord Grim's team. Jiang You was truly doubting whether Lord Grim had set the record for the same dungeon. The record that was the limit in their eyes had been crushed by minutes.

“What do we do? Talk with Lord Grim?” Cold Night was naturally depressed. Why was the tenth server so troublesome? Such a difficult guy had popped up.

“Let's not rush..... They're still a few days away from reaching Level 33. Right now, Blue Brook Guild is in the spotlight, so we're being overlooked. I'll see if there's any other way to resolve this situation. Giving in to Lord Grim's demands isn't good. We have to at least show that we have the strength to resist his suppression, even if it is just once. After that, we can still negotiate with him and we'll have a better time.” Jiang You said.

“How do we prove our strength?” Cold Night stared blankly. Their experts clearly wouldn't cut it. Blue Brook Guild was their proof for that.

“I can try and ask the team.” Jiang You said.

“That’s a bit too much, right.....” Cold Night began sweating. Team Tyranny was a powerful team that was aiming to be Champions. Ask them to help them set a record in the tenth server? With the team captain Han Wenqing’s personality, Cold Night felt like they were looking to be shouted at! Jiang You’s suggestion was too brave.

“Uh..... let me think.....” Clearly, Jiang You was also hesitant.

Besides these two guilds, the other guilds were extremely happy seeing Lord Grim turn Blue Brook Guild’s record limit into ashes, and twice too. Their emotions were constantly going up and down. But after taking joy in their enemies’ plight, they also had to ponder over their own situation. This issue really was quite troublesome.

The night went by like this.

After Poplar Beach arranged for the duel, he left the tenth server and went on his main account. He went to the Arena and fought for the entire night. He specifically looked for opponents with high win rates and practiced fiercely.

In the blink of an eye, the afternoon came and Poplar Beach went to the tenth server to look for Lord Grim. He hadn’t slept well at all. He was already feeling tired, but his mind couldn’t calm down. As soon as he closed his eyes, he would think of the Arena. Even compared to that time he decided to challenge Blue Bridge Spring Snow, he had never felt so nervous before.

Even though he wasn't in his best condition, it was truly too shameful to schedule the duel for a different date. Even if he did, he still might not be able to calm down. By then, his condition would be even worse.

Poplar Beach did a quick search and found that Lord Grim was online. He immediately shouted at him in the world channel. The players in the entire server shook. He had arrived. He had finally arrived.

“You should go create the room.” Lord Grim replied.

“Level Field.” Poplar Beach switched to his main account and entered the Arena. He created a room and invited Lord Grim.

In Happy Internet Cafe, Ye Xiu left the tenth server and went to find Chen Guo. Boss Chen was also playing Glory right now. She was sitting in front of her computer and her hands were moving about like the wind. Ye Xiu blew out two smoke rings. Boss Chen's avatar staggered. She turned around and yelled angrily: “What are you doing?!”

“Boss, let me borrow your account!” Ye Xiu said.

“To do what?”

“To PK with someone.” Ye Xiu said.

“Who?”

“What was his name again?” Ye Xiu scratched his head.

Chen Guo rolled her eyes and said as her character returned to the main city: “Level or Free.”

“Level.” Ye Xiu said.

“Room number?”

“I don’t know…….”

“Then how am I supposed to look for it?” Chen Guo asked.

“Go to the side and say that Lord Grim has arrived or something.” Ye Xiu said.

Chen Guo typed it in. Soon after, a pile of messages from cheering spectators covered the screen, scaring Chen Guo. After that, she received an invite and accepted it.

She entered the field. The map that had been chosen was the most basic ring. It was a simple and straightforward map. Most players liked it. After Chen Guo’s character went in, she immediately sucked in a cold breath. For there to be so many spectators, this was something she had never imagined.

“What’d you do?” Chen Guo had originally planned on playing

for awhile, but after seeing so many spectators, she immediately felt that the situation was important. She didn't want to mess things up, so she got up and let Ye Xiu take over.

And at this moment, the current receptionist Tang Rou stretched out her neck to ask: "Did it start? Did it start?"

"About to." Ye Xiu replied.

"Help me out for a moment please." Tang Rou immediately asked a manager to take over for a bit. She then lightly skipped over.

"Watching it like this won't be very fun. Let's get onto another account." Chen Guo had a lot of experience and immediately went to turn on another computer.

"Don't start yet!!" She didn't forget to warn Ye Xiu. Even though she didn't really understand the situation, her curiosity had already been sparked.

# Chapter 180 – The Fastest Launcher

---

“Lord Grim???” Poplar Beach was a bit doubtful when he saw that a female character had entered the field.

“Yeah.” Ye Xiu said.

Poplar Beach wasn't too surprised though. Lord Grim had said that he would borrow an account. Male characters were the same as female characters; their stats and equipment weren't much different from each other.

However, this was something that Ye Xiu had said during their dispute in front of Desolate Land's entrance. How could the other players know this? All they knew was that, yesterday, Lord Grim told his opponent to use his main account, so many concluded that these two characters were both side's main accounts.

“Poplar Beach!!” This character was quite famous. Many veterans from the Heavenly Domain, who came to pioneer in the new server, knew this character.

“Poplar Beach??” In Happy Internet Cafe, Chen Guo and Tang Rou had turned on a computer and logged into Glory with Soft Mist. They found the room and entered as a spectator. When Chen Guo saw the opponent's name, she couldn't help but cry it out in surprise.

“You're familiar with him?” Tang Rou asked.

“I’m not familiar with him, but I do know of him. He’s from Blue Brook Guild after all. He’s an elite in there, but he’s always shouting arrogantly in the world channel. He’s really annoying.” Chen Guo was in the Heavenly Domain as well, so she recognized the famous experts from Blue Brook Guild. But clearly, her impression of him wasn’t good.

“Oh.” Tang Rou was the type of new player who had no concept of how great “Blue Brook Guild” was. She just thought that they were the same as Full Moon Guild; they were one of the guilds that had asked them to set a record and nothing more.

“Why are they PKing?” Chen Guo asked Tang Rou in doubt, while yelling at Ye Xiu: “Hey, hey. You can start now!”

“Okay.” Ye Xiu put on his headphones and clicked Ready. Poplar Beach immediately clicked Ready as well and their match began. Chen Guo and Tang Rou’s screen flashed and switched to spectator mode.

“Are you a male or female?” Poplar Beach asked. After entering the field, the two were able to talk to each other.

“Male.” Ye Xiu replied.

“So you’ll be using this character. You’re sure that you won’t switch?” Poplar Beach asked.

“Yeah.”

“How many rounds to determine who wins or loses?” Poplar Beach asked about the details of the duel.

“One round is enough.” Ye Xiu laughed, “One round is enough to let you know the gap between us. I guarantee that you won’t fight a second round.”

“CUT THE CRAP!!” Poplar Beach roared.

Even though Chen Guo and Tang Rou weren’t able to listen to the two talk in spectator mode, they could hear Ye Xiu, who was sitting next to them. They could hear whatever Ye Xiu was saying. After hearing this, Chen Guo curled her lips towards Tang Rou: “He sounds really mad!”

“It’s started.” Tang Rou said. Right now, Chen Guo was controlling the computer, so she needed to adjust the spectating angle.

In the ring, after Poplar Beach said that, he took the initiative to attack. His character rushed towards Chasing Haze, which Ye Xiu was controlling. The instant his character entered Chasing Haze’s firing range, his character suddenly flashed. Moving in an irregular pattern, Poplar Beach’s character immediately blurred into one, two, three, four afterimages.

“Shadow Steps! Four afterimages!” Chen Guo immediately

shouted.

This was a high-leveled Blade Master skill. The skill's effects depended on the player's mechanics. Poplar Beach's movements created four perfect afterimages, making Chen Guo yell out in astonishment. In her experience against other Blade Masters, she had never met any players who were able to create four afterimages. This Blue Brook Guild's expert really did have the ability to back up his arrogance.

“Woah, not bad!” Ye Xiu lightly praised. Poplar Beach had quite a bit of experience. His Shadow Steps were timed perfectly. They were completed the instant he entered Chasing Haze's firing range. To be able to instantly determine Chasing Haze's firing range was a testament to his exceptional knowledge of the game. This judgement could only be made by looking at Chasing Haze's equipment.

As for the four afterimages that Chen Guo was so astonished about..... they weren't anything to Ye Xiu. In the pro-scene, which pro Blade Master couldn't do this? For top-tier Blade Masters like Huang Shaotian, he could create six and a half afterimages with his movements. Four? Too few.....

Ye Xiu instantly recognized which of the four afterimages was the real one. His mouse moved and Chasing Haze immediately fired out a Quantum Bomb. At the same time, he tapped the keyboard with his left hand to have Chasing Haze step back. “Quantum Bomb” and “Laser Rifle” were similar when they were fired. They had a strong recoil, requiring the user to move their character a step backwards in order to dissolve it. If not, then the

character would fall backwards towards the ground.

o

Poplar Beach wasn't too surprised by this "Quantum Bomb". He slid to the side with Shadow Steps and moved just outside of the Quantum Bomb's shockwave radius. This precise control made Ye Xiu want to praise him again. But who would have thought that right after Poplar Beach dodged it, he would immediately follow up with a "Sword Draw" to hack at the Quantum Bomb.

The system allowed for this type of attack as long as your hand-eye coordination and hand speed was good enough. In theory, you could even slice apart a Sharpshooter's bullet. Of course, anyone who could do that would be an expert with mechanics that were even higher than those at the peak.

As for people who could slice apart a "Quantum Bomb", quite a few people could do that. However, it also required a good enough hand-eye-coordination as well as fast hand speed. However in this situation, Poplar Beach had already avoided the "Quantum Bomb". For him to suddenly use such a difficult move was completely unnecessary. Besides looking cool, there was no other reason to do so. Ye Xiu helplessly shook his head. Did this guy not understand the situation?

Since things were already like this, how could Ye Xiu ignore this huge opening? Without a word, he switched to a gun and used a "Floating Bullet".

Launchers could use other weapons other than heavy artillery. It was just that many of the Launcher's high damage skills required a cannon to use. The skill "Floating Bullet" wasn't actually a

Launcher skill. It was a Level 20 or below Spitfire skill. It was named “Floating Bullet” to indicate the strong Knock-up effect the skill had. If the skill was used with a smaller gun, the bullet would come out faster.

Switching guns and using dual guns was quite common for Gunners. Ye Xiu had noticed that Chasing Haze had a reserve gun when he took over the account. As a result, he pulled out the handgun and quickly fired a Floating Bullet.

However, the following scene made Ye Xiu somewhat surprised. When his Floating Bullet was fired, he immediately put the handgun away and prepared to switch to the cannon to follow up with an attack. But he then saw that Poplar Beach cancelled his Sword Draw mid-animation and jumped forward, dodging the Floating Bullet. After landing on the ground, he followed up with a Triple Slash. As the sword light arced forward, his character closed in on Chasing haze. Triple Slash was a Blade Master skill that was often used to move quickly.

“So it was a trap! This guy!” Ye Xiu immediately understood. Poplar Beach unexpectedly had a few of his own tricks! His previous actions, which aligned with his show-off personality, were just bait. He used the time that his opponent needed to switch weapons in order to close in!

The actions of switching guns wasn’t quick because switching weapons had a cooldown. This was one of the biggest obstacles that limited the power of unspecialized characters.

Seeing that his ploy had worked, Poplar Beach felt ecstatic in his

heart. It was already too late for Chasing Haze to raise her cannon and defend. There wasn't enough time for Chasing Haze to escape with an Aerial Fire either. He had found an opportunity where he could attack and the opponent had no way of resisting! Poplar Beach had already begun his offensive, however, Ye Xiu returned the surprise. Poplar Beach saw his opponent throw his weapon onto the ground.

“What? Did he make a mistake in panic?” Poplar Beach hadn't expected something like this to happen. Equipment couldn't be dropped in an Arena, so could this guy have actually thrown down his weapon by accident?

Poplar Beach knew Chasing Haze's firing range, so he had figured out what his opponent's weapon were even before that.

Rose Flower Cannon, a Level 70 Purple weapon. If something like this just dropped on the ground, who wouldn't want to pick it up? Even if you couldn't use it, it was still worth a lot of money.

“F\*CK!!!” Chen Guo jumped up from her seat. That Rose Flower Cannon was hers! Ye Xiu had thrown it on the ground. What if the opponent picked it up and took it away? Chen Guo immediately felt a pang of regret. Hate! Why didn't she bind it? It was because she was too ambitious. She was always thinking of switching for an Orange weapon and then sell her Purple weapon. But now?

However, Poplar Beach wouldn't pick up the weapon right now. Although he was surprised, he still continued his offensive. However, he suddenly saw a Knee Strike come flying forward from Chasing Haze.

Knee Strike? What was the use of that?

Poplar Beach sneered. It was true that Knee Strike was an uninterruptible Super Armor skill, but unfortunately, Poplar Beach had anticipated that Chasing Haze would use some sort of Super Armor skill to force them apart. As a result, he used a “Wave Wheel Slasher”, which could break Super Armor.

This skill actually took some time to execute. However, his opponent was the slowest Gunner class, a Launcher, so he had more than enough time to interrupt this Knee Strike. Knee Strike was a low-leveled Sharpshooter skill. Even though the speed of it was unrelated to the user’s firing speed, the weight would affect its speed. A Launcher using a Cannon and Heavy armor would be very slow when using this skill.

Poplar Beach had thought that his decision was perfect, but unexpectedly, Chasing Haze’s Knee Strike was faster than his “Wave Wheel Slasher” so he was launched into the air.

“Impossible.....” Poplar Beach adjusted his camera to look down, when he suddenly realized: Weapon weight affected the move’s skill. As a result, what was supposed to be a very slow Launcher, without a cannon, in his hands were..... his hands had no weapon!

A Launcher with nothing in his hands. How fast would the move be? Poplar Beach suddenly realized an issue he had never thought of before.

## Chapter 181 – In A Flash

---

Poplar Beach noticed it just now, but it was already too late. His opponent had already thrown out a Grenade. The timing was perfect. The shock wave from the explosion launched his Blade Master even higher into the air as Chasing Haze picked up her Rose Flower Cannon. Seeing his opponent move like this, Poplar Beach finally realized: throwing down the Rose Flower Cannon was one of the opponent's ploys!

Chasing Haze crouched and swung the Rose Flower Cannon back onto her shoulder. Blue light began to accumulate at the mouth of the cannon. Poplar Beach moved his camera to look down. Just before his character hit the ground, the stored blue light shot out and a brilliant blue artillery shell flew directly at him.

“X-1 Extruder.....” Poplar Beach realized that his opponent's crouch and swing wasn't without meaning. The crouch reduced the time needed to put the cannon onto her shoulder. It also let him shoot from a lower height, making it so that the X-1 Extruder would hit him just as he was about to land on the ground.

“X-1 Extruder's” feature was that it would vacuum in enemies that were hit by it, restricting their movements. The enemies would then fly forward along with it and then explode when it hit the ground, knocking the enemies to the ground along with it. Poplar Beach didn't have any way of avoiding this vacuum effect. This time, damage would be certain. Just as he was calculating what he would do next to counterattack, he suddenly saw his opponent raise his hand and snap his fingers.

Poplar Beach was startled. This wasn't a random movement. This was the casting animation for a Launcher's Heat-Seeking Missile. The finger snap would bring up a crosshair. The final position of the crosshair would direct where the missile would land.

The attack did tons of damage, but the weakness of it was obvious. For one, the crosshair had to be accurate. However, the main weakness was that it was extremely slow. Poplar Beach decided he would do the same as with the Quantum Bomb and slice it apart. In mid-air, a sword light flashed forward. Sword Draw was executed towards the missile.

This move had been used in that match between Excellent Era and 301. Team 301's Blade Master player Gao Jie had done this to dissolve the Heat-Seeking Missile. Poplar Beach's situation was similar to Gao Jie's situation. Both of them acted in midair. However, Poplar Beach wasn't as skilled as a pro-player. Poplar Beach could only pray that his Sword Draw would hit the target.

Please hit!!

Seeing the flying slash's direction and the missile's arc, Poplar Beach determined that they would collide and a surge of happiness immediately washed over him. But who would have thought that at this moment, an explosion would suddenly ring out. Sword Slash's sword aura had been exploded into three sparks. Poplar Beach was startled. He looked over at Chasing Haze and saw gentle smoke drift out from the mouth of the cannon.....

Sh\*t! Poplar Beach's Sword Slash had been deflected by his opponent's Anti-Tank Missile. The flying heat-seeking missile flew

towards him.

Poplar Beach felt a chill in his heart. He knew that his difficult maneuver had been done out of luck, but what about his opponent?

The bright crosshair finally found its target. A loud boom sounded out from up above in the sky and a Heat-Seeking Missile descended down. Poplar Beach began to fall. He had no way of immediately using Quick Recover. He hadn't been launched in a normal way. he had been sucked in by "X-1 Extruder".

The crosshair, Poplar Beach, and the suction from the X-1 Extruder together let the Heat-Seeking Missile arrive and a large mushroom cloud leapt into the air. But things weren't done yet. Poplar Beach, who had been forced tumbling in the air from the shock wave, saw a large laser beam shoot down, the Gunner's ultimate: Satellite Beam.....

Poplar Beach had eaten all of the Launcher's high damage skills.

Poplar Beach was still tumbling from the explosion and light of the Satellite Beam. Ye Xiu used this time to quickly throw out a few more skills. The spectators watched dumbstruck as explosions continued to chain together, reaching a 77 Combo.

The light from explosions receded. The smoke dispersed. Poplar Beach had already been defeated.

Starting from when he was launched into the air by that Knee Strike to the instant he landed on the ground, he wasn't able to find any opportunity to counter attack. In that span of five seconds, how many skills had hit him? The spectators had to count on their fingers to work it out.

Everyone saw the result: Poplar Beach had been defeated.

Defeated!

He really had been defeated!

In just an instant, the long health bar had been washed clean. The spectators weren't even able to type. They were completely dumbstruck.

Chen Guo was also staring blankly at the computer screen.

She was already standing because Ye Xiu had thrown her Rose Flower Cannon. She was just about to go over and kill the guy. However, her Rose Flower Cannon had been picked back up and in the blink of an eye, the opponent had turned into a corpse. All of this happened as she jumped up from her seat.....

Chen Guo finally saw how Ye Xiu was able to beat an opponent in a few seconds using her Chasing Haze.

Chen Guo had never thought that her Chasing Haze had the burst power to explode someone to death in one go. Moreover, the

person who had died was a famous expert in the Heavenly Domain. Chen Guo felt a surge of excitement! She had originally wanted to go and strangle Ye Xiu to death, but now she couldn't move, she didn't know how to describe what she was feeling.

Poplar Beach's corpse quickly disappeared. The experienced gamers knew that this person had already left the room.

What could Poplar Beach say now?

The arrogant him had been completely shut up. There was nothing he could say.

He realized that Lord Grim's words weren't a provocation, but a reality.

One round, it really was one round.

He completely recognized the gap between their skill.

To lose so quickly and tragically, this wasn't a question of whether it was luck. The match ended so quickly that the spectators had overlooked another reality. This was a "Perfect" match, Chasing Haze hadn't suffered any damage..

Once Chasing Haze left the room as well, the room was naturally dissolved and the spectators were kicked back into the lobby. But everyone was still in shock and were still circling about. Only Ye Xiu didn't care. He took off his headphones and turned his head:

“Boss, you can have your account back!”

“Huh?” Chen Guo was also one of those who were dumbstruck.

“Did you record it?” Chen Guo suddenly turned her head to ask Tang Rou.

Tang Rou laughed bitterly: “You were the one controlling it!”

“Ah ah ah ah!!!” Everyone had already left the room. How could she still have the chance to record it? Chen Guo felt regretful. It would have been such a great video! It was something she could watch a hundred times.

Chen Guo felt depressed! She suddenly discovered something amiss. She looked around and discovered that a few people were looking at her.

“What are you looking at?” Chen Guo wasn’t very polite. The people looking at her were frequent customers, so they knew each other. She hadn’t done anything out of the ordinary, so what were they all looking at?

“Boss, you’re so fierce!” Someone suddenly said.

“What?” Chen Guo stared blankly.

“Chasing Haze!!” Someone else shouted.

“What? Chasing Haze? Where? Where?” Another person jumped up. This time it was a customer Chen Guo didn’t recognize.

Chen Guo instantly understood. This duel had been seen by some in the Internet Cafe. Among those were a few who didn’t know that Lord Grim was a manager at this Internet Cafe, but they did know that Chen Guo’s Glory character was Chasing haze. After that, they thought that Lord Grim was actually Chen Guo.

And those unfamiliar customers obviously didn’t know anything. They just heard someone in the Internet Cafe speak up about it, so they immediately looked for her and crowded around her. Chen Guo didn’t know whether to laugh or cry. She looked around, but didn’t know where Ye Xiu had slipped away to. She could helplessly cry out: “That wasn’t me. Someone else borrowed my account” and then hastily ran off.

The customers all stared blankly. They didn’t say anything else. The crowd was just there to satisfy their curiosity. In reality, most of the Glory players that knew Chen Guo knew what her skill level was. It was just that the previous match had been too surprising. Poplar Beach! All the veterans knew who he was.

And thus, saying that someone had borrowed the account was very reasonable.

o

There weren’t many who both recognized Chen Guo’s account and watched the match, so there wasn’t too much commotion. Everyone went back to the game to discuss about it in private. This

match was too quick. Not only was the course of events quick, even the room had been dissolved quickly, making it so that there wasn't any place for everyone to talk about it. After the players left the Arena, they immediately began discussing it in the world channel.

In a short moment, a single topic conquered the tenth server world channel.

Lord Grim, Chasing Haze, Launcher, threw down his weapon, instant kill, etc. these were all keywords.

The match was too frightening, making it so that everyone was concentrated on the one who was victorious. At this moment, Poplar Beach was like a pitiful backdrop. Very few people mentioned him.

There were a few new players who didn't really understand. They obviously didn't know how incredible Poplar Beach's background was. They just saw that he had been instantly defeated, so they wanted to mock him. But their mockery was actually met with other's mockery.

Who won and who lost the match wasn't because one side was weak, but rather because the other side was too strong.

In everyone's eyes, this was the impression they got. Of course, no one felt that Poplar Beach's loss was dignified. However, his defeat wasn't the main point everyone was talking about.

Chasing Haze, so strong!

Launchers, so strong!

Lord Grim, so strong!

These were the main points.

# Chapter 182 – Consultation

---

The match was beautiful and the reaction to it was massive. But to the big guilds, its impact wasn't as great as the record that had been set in Desolate Land. The big guilds recognized the result and talked about it for a bit. However, there was no way it would be put above Blue Brook Guild's tarnished image.

The only ones who were truly concerned over the match was Blue Brook Guild.

Currently, the tenth server's Blue Brook Guild was completely silent. Everyone silently watched the discussion go on in the world channel.

Don't look at how the highest among them were only Level 33. The people behind those characters, the senior players in Blue Brook Guild like Changing Spring were all there.

However, Poplar Beach wasn't there.

After he had left the Arena, he directly logged out of the Heavenly Domain, but didn't log into his tenth server account.

Even if he was arrogant, right now, he felt too ashamed to meet other guild members.

Lowering Poplar Beach's arrogance might have been the only reward that Blue Brook Guild received. However, seeing the

situation in front of them, Lord Grim's strength was too ridiculous. It was quite possible that Poplar Beach might have been hurt too much from this match.

"Which of you went and watched it?" Changing Spring asked. Whenever they talked about guild matters, Changing Spring usually had the characters find a place to meet up at. The reason was because their guild leader Changing Spring really wasn't fond of typing.

"I watched it." Blue River let out a sigh as he spoke.

"What did you think of it?"

"Pretty much identical to how the world channel is describing it. They're not exaggerating..... because there's really isn't any way to exaggerate it." Blue River said.

"This Lord Grim really didn't leave us with anything!" Flying Brushstroke said.

"I think it's the exact opposite. I think the way he did things actually left us with room to recover." Blue River said, "If you take a look at the world channel, most of them are discussing about how strong Lord Grim was. There was not anything else being talked about. To us, these results aren't too bad."

"Sigh....." Changing Spring also sighed: "This Lord Grim really isn't easy to deal with."

“After our dungeon record was beaten, all the popularity we had recovered dropped again. Today, the number of players who wanted to join our guild fell by 70%.....” Blue River said.

“Line Canyon..... isn’t that the one we said we wouldn’t fight Tyrannical Ambition over?” Changing Spring asked.

“Yeah.....”

“Then it looks like the only thing we can do for now is endure.” Changing Spring said somewhat regretfully.

“That.....” Bound Boat had also come to the meeting. In the tenth server, he was second only to Blue River. However, everyone present at the moment were all the seniors in the Heavenly Domain. As a result, Bound Boat clearly seemed smaller; his words also seemed like they were hesitant.

“Oh? Bound Boat, what do you have in mind?” Changing Spring asked. He knew the important players they had sent over to pioneer.

“Maybe we can ask the teams to help us? Even though these are only low-leveled dungeons, which of the current tenth server records are achievable for us? Not just Lord Grim’s records, but that Frost Forest record set by Excellent Dynasty as well! Fortunately, these were made in the new servers. If these were made in the old servers, then these records would have been suspected of being set by pros a long time ago, no?” Bound Boat

said.

In the tenth server, there were only records for Frost Forest, Boneyard, and Desolate Land. However, it was just like how Bound Boat had described it. The three records were all records that surpassed their limits. Changing Spring and the others were all at the top of the normal players, yet even they were crushed by Lord Grim's team. This was a clear and terrifying reality.

“Where exactly did these guys come from?” The background of Lord Grim and these others couldn't be small. The word pro-level began to spiral around their minds.

“That's why I say we should look for the experts in the team to help us appraise them.” Bound Boat said.

“Hm. This suggestion truly is quite good.” Changing Spring nodded his head. They weren't asking them to substitute. They were only asking to chat with the Club's experts on these incredible records and request for an appraisal. That wouldn't be difficult to do.

“Alright then. I'm going to go and ask.” Changing Spring decided on this. The people who were participating in the meeting all had weird expressions on their faces. For the pioneering in the new server to be so shocking that they even needed pro-players to come out, this was something they had never even dreamed of before. If they knew that the entire Champion Team Tiny Herb had come to the tenth server for training, their blood pressure would probably shoot up.

“I’ll be leaving first then.” Changing Spring informed everyone. He was also someone who handled things straightforwardly.

After logging out, Changing Spring looked at the time. Right now..... the team should be doing their afternoon practice. Changing Spring ran the Blue Brook Guild in Glory in place of Club Blue Rain. He was just like Chen Yehui in Excellent Era. He could be considered as one of the Club’s official staff members, so he had some say in the Club’s matters.

Changing Spring often came to the team to look around, so he wouldn’t be considered unfamiliar with the pro-players. He’d sometimes even have the chance to compare notes with the team members. Of course, if the pro-players wanted to play two rounds with him for fun, Changing Spring wouldn’t refuse. However, if he went actively look for pro-players to play with him, he would be suspected of wasting their time. Changing Spring understood this.

Changing Spring calculated the time and chose to go at a suitable time. He didn’t have too many restrictions when walking around in the Club. Besides going to the tech team who researched self-made equipment, there wasn’t anywhere he wasn’t allowed to go to.

“Hi Senior Chun!”

Changing Spring had chosen a good time. He arrived just as Team Blue Rain finished practice, a time when everyone was relaxing. When he appeared in front of the entrance, someone saw him and

greeted him.

Changing Spring's real name was Liang Yichun, so the people who were familiar with him called him Senior Chun.

“Hi.” Changing Spring waved his hands at the pro-player that greeted him. The pro-player was a guy called Li Yuan. He was a new player in Blue Rain. He wasn't as cautious and careful like the majority of new players were. After the young guy joined the team, he was extremely energetic and was always very friendly with everyone. He quickly became familiar with everyone including Changing Spring.

With his greeting, the other pros who hadn't known that Changing Spring had come turned their heads and looked at him. The majority of the pros nodded their heads as a greeting and then went back to doing whatever they were doing before. However, Yu Wenzhou got up and walked over to him: “Senior Chun's come over!”

“Yeah, I'm here to take a look.....” Changing Spring said politely.

Yu Wenzhou, Team Blue Rain's team captain. Most of the team captains were also the team's ace player, but there would obviously be a few exceptions. Blue Rain's ace player was Huang Shaotian, but their team captain was Yu Wenzhou. Even though Yu Wenzhou's mechanics weren't as good as Huang Shaotian's, his ability in strategy and tactics were extraordinary. Moreover, that Huang Shaotian's constant chatter pulled down his demeanor. The words of someone who was always talking would feel somewhat frivolous to others.

“You haven’t been here in awhile!” Yu Wenzhou treated him politely as well, seeing that Changing Spring had come to talk with him about something.

Changing Spring also knew that Team Blue Rain’s captain was relatively easy to speak with, unlike Tyrannical Ambition’s Jiang You, who was so hesitant. If Blue Rain’s captain had been so fierce like Han Wenqing, he definitely wouldn’t have immediately logged offline to go look for him.

“Yeah, I’ve been busy. The pioneering in the tenth server!” Changing Spring began to ease into the topic.

“It’s just pioneering. As if you needed to personally lead, right?” Yu Wenzhou chuckled. He knew how the Club’s guild operated in general.

“But this time’s tenth server is too different!” Changing Spring said very seriously.

“Oh? What do you mean?”

“A bunch of experts suddenly popped up out of nowhere. All of the low-leveled dungeon records that have been set in the tenth server so far are above the all-time records. It looks as if they were all done by pro-players.” Changing Spring said.

“Crash!” A loud crash resounded in the practice room, along with

three or four players crying out in alarm: “Huang Shao, are you okay? What happened?”

“It’s nothing. It’s nothing. I slipped, that’s all.” Huang Shaotian said ashen-faced as he supported himself up with his chair. Seeing that Changing Spring was looking at him in astonishment, he hastily waved his hand: “Senior Chun, you’re here! Ha ha ha, long time no see. You’re free today? Have you eaten yet? You probably haven’t eaten, right? Lucky you! It’ll be time to eat soon. You should eat some food before you go!”

“Sure, sure.” Changing Spring repeatedly nodded his head. He didn’t dare say anything too much or else he wouldn’t hear the end of it.

“Do you have a tenth server account card? Let’s take a look at the records!” Yu Wenzhou said.

“I do!” Changing Spring took out a card and gave it to Yu Wenzhou. Of course he had prepared everything before hand.

Yu Wenzhou found a random computer to sit down at and logged into the game. At the same time, without turning his head, he also said: “Shaotian, you should come and look too!”

There wasn’t any response from behind him. Huang Shaotian was wearing his headphones acting as if he hadn’t heard anything. The players beside him pushed him: “Huang Shao, captain’s calling for you!”

“Ah? What is it?” Huang Shaotian took off his headphones and turned around to ask.

“Come over here to look at the tenth server records.” Yu Wenzhou said.

Huang Shaotian had no choice but to get up. As he walked over, he asked: “Tenth server? The new server? What’s there to look at?”

“Woah! The records really are incredible!” Yu Wenzhou had already entered the game and directly clicked on the record leaderboards.

“Shaotian, how do you think these records were made?” Yu Wenzhou asked.

# Chapter 183 – Blue Rain Team Captain

---

After looking at the leaderboards for each of the three dungeons, Yu Wenzhou turned his head to ask Huang Shaotian.

Huang Shaotian stood behind him. He lifted his hand to scratch his chin and shook head: “I haven’t played these dungeons for so long, so I can’t tell just by looking at the time. Do you recognize any of the players who set the record? Is there anything special about them? Do you know what their classes and equipment are?” Huang Shaotian said to Changing Spring.

“Oh..... the key player is Lord Grim.” Changing Spring pointed at the name that appeared in all three leaderboards. Among these, Frost Forest was ranked second on its leaderboard, while Boneyard and Desolate Land were number one on their respective leaderboards.

“What about this person?” Huang Shaotian asked.

o

“This player’s character hasn’t changed classes. He’s an unspecialized character. In addition, the weapon in his hands is really weird. It can change into other weapon forms and use low-leveled skills from all sorts of classes.” Changing Spring said. There was no way to hide the Thousand Chance Umbrella, which was why Ye Xiu never bothered to conceal it. Experts like Blue River, who had seen him in action, had already seen through what it was.

“Oh? So such a weapon exists?” Yu Wenzhou heard this and his

interest rose by quite a bit. Before, he had a general idea of why Changing Spring had come, so he was just being polite. But now these words had grabbed his attention.

“This type of weapon is definitely self-made! It sounds like it was made specially for unspecialized characters.” Huang Shaotian said.

“Unspecialized.....” Yu Wenzhou clearly knew about this type of playing style.

“If this is true, then this weapon really would be able to let an unspecialized fully utilize his strengths. The early unspecialized characters were weighed down because switching weapons had a cooldown, which made it so that there were a lot of flaws whenever they tried to combo. They weren’t able to perfectly link together all of the many low-leveled skills. But with this weapon, this issue is solved. Plus, if it has Silver weapon attributes, then the damage output would be even greater than Orange weapons. With a character like this in a team, then their damage output would naturally be a grade higher than the usual teams. This player really is the key character.” Huang Shaotian said.

Yu Wenzhou nodded his head, clearly showing that he agreed with what Huang Shaotian said. He then looked at the other members in Lord Grim’s teams: “What about the others?”

“These three are fixed members in Lord Grim’s teams. One of them is a Battle Mage, one is a Launcher, and there’s also a Brawler. Their skill levels are quite high. The other spot doesn’t seem to be fixed. In Frost Forest, this player is from Tyrannical Ambition. In Boneyard, this Flowing Tree is a Blade Master. At the

time, he joined our Blue Brook Guild. He never said anything and then never went online again after setting that record. Finally, this One Inch Ash appeared recently, so we don't really know much about him."

"What about this Excellent Dynasty team in Frost Forest?" Yu Wenzhou asked.

Changing Spring immediately told them the situation for this Excellent Dynasty team. This was something they had investigated on before.

"They were clearly substituted players..... This is a new server with new players. There's no way those types of players could create such a record." Yu Wenzhou said.

"That's what I thought as well." Changing Spring said.

"And these players definitely weren't ordinary. If you look at the record done by Excellent Dynasty done in Boneyard, this just happened to be done around the time we had our match with Excellent Era. Excellent Era's vice-captain Liu Hao made numerous low-leveled mistakes in the match. His condition was strangely bad. It looks like this guy ran to the new server and split his attention onto setting these records!" Yu Wenzhou said.

"No way..... For a low-leveled dungeon like this, shouldn't it be easy for a pro-player to set a record? It shouldn't go so far as to affect his performance in the match, right?" Changing Spring said.

“This Boneyard record isn’t normal. What do you think Shaotian?” Yu Wenzhou said.

Huang Shaotian nodded his head: “This Boneyard record is no longer a question of skill. It isn’t possible to set this record purely on skill. In the new server, there’s no way they’d have too many good equipment yet, which means that the only way they’d have been able to improve the record would be to create a strategy more outstanding than previous ones.”

“As expected of Huang Shao.....” Changing Spring couldn’t help but gasp in astonishment. They had looked over this record who knew how many times, yet they weren’t able to be certain about such a conclusion. Perhaps only God-level players with incredible judgement like Huang Shaotian would dare be so confident in their answer.

“If you say it like this, then not only was this Excellent Dynasty record substituted in by Liu Hao, he even spent a lot of energy to research a new strategy just for this dungeon. And this was why his condition during the match wasn’t good?” Changing Spring concluded.

“I’m afraid it’s not just that. This guy might not have researched a new strategy, but rather stole a new strategy.....” Yu Wenzhou said.

“What?”

“The records set by the new strategy appeared three times.” Yu

Wenzhou tapped the screen as he said, “For two teams to have coincidentally come up with the same strategy at the same time? Look at the first record set by Lord Grim. In this team, there’s a player called Hateful Sword, but after this record was beat by Excellent Dynasty, Lord Grim’s team no longer has a Hateful Sword in it, but a player called Flowing Tree instead. These two characters are of different classes, but in this dungeon, Blade Master’s aren’t any stronger than Berserkers. If the Blade Master player was more skilled than the Berserker player, then why didn’t they just directly use the Blade Master the first time? So the most likely possibility was that this new strategy was researched by Lord Grim. This Berserker Hateful Sword was someone from Excellent Dynasty who had gotten into the team. He then went with them to learn the new strategy and then went back to lead Excellent Dynasty’s players to set a new record. There was obviously no way Lord Grim could look for this Hateful Sword’s help again, which was why he found this Blade Master, Flowing Tree.”

Changing Spring was startled. Yu Wenzhou was able to figure out things he hadn’t even thought of before.

The time the record came out. Excellent Dynasty’s background. The terrible performance of Liu Hao during the match..... Yu Wenzhou had noticed so many small details. This Blue Rain team captain wasn’t just a person who knew how to keep the team together like those on the outside said. This type of judgement and perception wasn’t below Huang Shaotian’s in the slightest. No, he might even be better than Huang Shaotian in this aspect. At least, at this moment, Huang Shaotian hadn’t made such a deduction.

“Team captain, you’ve got to be exaggerating. This sounds like a plot from some fiction novel.” Not only did he not make the

deduction, Huang Shaotian even doubted Yu Wenzhou's deduction.

“Could Liu Hao have gone crazy? He would actually put in so much effort for a dungeon in a new server?” How could Huang Shaotian only have said that? He had to keep going!

“Ha ha, that's certainly true! That's why there might be some other special reason that made him place so much importance onto this record. He had directly competed against Lord Grim for Frost Forest. After that, he even infiltrated Lord Grim's team to spy on them. It seems like he also places a lot of importance on this Lord Grim! To be able to make a pro-player think of him as an enemy, this Lord Grim definitely isn't any weaker than him. I have a feeling that Liu Hao is well aware who Lord Grim is. His hostile actions seem to be concealing his fear, acknowledgement, and trust. Because of this fear, he ran to spy on them. Because of his acknowledgement, he stole his strategy and directly used it. Because of his trust, he trusted that the strategy being used was already the most optimal choice. There wouldn't be any strategy better than it.”

Changing Spring's jaw dropped in astonishment. To be able to make an analysis to such an extent? He couldn't help but look at Huang Shaotian, who was also listening. He realized that Huang Shaotian wasn't amazed in the slightest at this. He seemed as calm as ever.

“He really is Huang Shao.....” Changing Spring once again gasped. Perhaps there were many who felt like Huang Shaotian wasn't calm enough due to his constant chatter, however, in

reality, as the most outstanding player in seizing opportunities, Huang Shaotian was completely calm on the inside.

Only with this inner calmness was he able to possess such keen awareness of the battlefield and find the most optimal opportunity to strike.

“That’s why I think that if we want to know who Lord Grim is, then we should just directly call Liu Hao and ask him. Liu Hao’s phone number, I should have it.....” Yu Wenzhou smiled, but then quickly followed: “Oh, I didn’t bring my cellphone with me.” They weren’t allowed to bring their cellphones into the practice room. This was a rule that a lot of Clubs had.

Changing Spring looked forward to it. He looked forward to knowing the answer. He obviously hoped that Yu Wenzhou would be a bit more active. But seeing that Yu Wenzhou didn’t have his cellphone and didn’t intend on going to get it, Changing Spring felt somewhat disappointed. He didn’t dare urge the team captain, but at this moment, maybe he could ask. Just as he was about to speak, he saw Yu Wenzhou patted his pocket and laughed: “Actually, someone who Liu Hao was enemies with, was scared of, was acknowledged by, and trusted. There’s no need to ask. I already know who he is.”

“Who is he?” Changing Spring blurted out.

“Ye Qiu.” Yu Wenzhou said.

“God Ye Qiu.....” Changing Spring didn’t know what to do to

express his astonishment.

“Shaotian, have you talked to Ye Qiu recently?” Yu Wenzhou asked.

“Nope, after that guy retired, he just seemed to have evaporated. Maybe he was kidnapped by aliens!” Huang Shaotian said.

“He doesn’t use cellphones, right?” Yu Wenzhou said.

“Yeah.”

“It looks like he was kidnapped by aliens to the tenth server to continue playing Glory..... Unspecialized Lord Grim hm? We might even see him appear in a match again someday!” Yu Wenzhou said.

“.....” Changing Spring had many things he wanted to say, but didn’t know how to start. Yu Wenzhou and Huang Shaotian didn’t seem to have any reaction to such a conclusion. After a few moments of thinking, Yu Wenzhou lifted his head and looked up at the clock on the wall of the practice room. He suddenly stood up.

“It’s time to eat.” Yu Wenzhou said.

“Yeah, yeah. It’s time to eat, it’s time to eat. Come, come, come with us Changing Spring. Do you know where the cafeteria is? I’ll bring you there!” Huang Shaotian put his arm around Changing Spring and dragged him out.

## Chapter 184 – That’s A Strength Too?

---

The Club’s food was quite delicious and for team members, the food was free. Of course, other Club staff could come and eat as well, but they didn’t get to enjoy the same benefits as the team members.

Changing Spring didn’t have those benefits either, however, he followed Huang Shaotian and used his status to get in for free. It was just that he was practically unable to taste the food that went into his mouth. Changing Spring’s mind was still on what Yu Wenzhou had analyzed earlier.

Lord Grim is God Ye Qiu.

This news took a long time for Changing Spring to digest, at least, when compared to his dinner.

In his heart, whether it was him or Blue River, they had already respected Lord Grim. They had recognized that he had a very high skill level, but they had never expected such an outcome.

Ye Qiu..... that was a power at the very peak of Glory! Even though he was retired now, he was still more than enough to tidy up whatever he wanted in game. This could be seen just by how easily Poplar Beach had been tidied up.

If this had taken place during God Ye Qiu’s prime with his Battle God One Autumn Leaf, who knew how terrible Poplar Beach would have been crushed?

Changing Spring originally had a few methods he planned on using to fight against Lord Grim, but after knowing his identity, his heart suddenly dropped.

What should he do now?

Changing Spring felt that the food in front of him tasted like wax. Sitting at the same table were Yu Wenzhou and Huang Shaotian, but the two were casually chatting with each other. They didn't seem very surprised about Ye Qiu. After all, after thinking about it, they were pro-players as well, so there wasn't anything too surprising. Ye Qiu had retired, but what was wrong with returning to the game to play? It only affected normal players, who would feel somewhat pressured by God competing with them.

After eating, he decided to leave. Yu Wenzhou and Huang Shaotian didn't mention Ye Qiu again. Yu Wenzhou was still as friendly as ever and even accompanied him out, but when they parted, he said a few final words: "That Lord Grim, especially his weapon, try and pay more attention to it please!"

"Ah? Oh....." With this sudden mention of Lord Grim, Changing Spring finally responded.

In theory, the team captain didn't have any power over Changing Spring for in-game guild matters. However, everyone knew that pro-players were the core of the Club. Who wouldn't take what they said seriously? Changing Spring placed importance on what Yu Wenzhou requested.

“I’ll be going then.” Changing Spring said and then left.

After turning around, Yu Wenzhou saw Huang Shaotian going back to his room and immediately called for him.

“What do you want?” Huang Shaotian replied.

Yu Wenzhou walked over and went into Huang Shaotian’s room along with him.

“What commands do you have, captain?” Huang Shaotian asked.

Yu Wenzhou stood beside a table. He grabbed a pen on the table and began playing with it: “Last time, when we had the match versus Excellent Era, if I remember correctly, you left at night to do something?”

“Huh? There was something like that? That day? Hm hm, let me think.....” Huang Shaotian said.

“Was it to go and meet with Ye Qiu?” Yu Wenzhou asked.

Not a peep came out of Huang Shaotian.

“The time you left matches the time when that record was set. The Blade Master on that team, Flowing Tree, was you, right?” Yu Wenzhou said.

“Flowing Tree? Yeah, that name does sound a bit familiar. How could that be? How strange.” Huang Shaotian said.

“Ha ha.....” Yu Wenzhou laughed. He didn’t comment on Huang Shaotian’s acting and followed: “What type of weapon is Ye Qiu’s unspecialized weapon?”

Huang Shaotian’s expression immediately turned serious: “Without a doubt, it’s just like I said before, it’s a weapon specially made for unspecialized characters.”

“The attack?”

“Definitely Silver weapon level.”

“Are there any special attributes?”

“I couldn’t tell. It doesn’t look like it has any.”

“Its attack speed?”

“It has the same attack speed for every form. It should have an Attack Speed of 5.”

“What forms does it have?”

“From what I’ve seen, he can use skills from every class.” Huang Shaotian said.

“The level?”

“He probably knows how to upgrade it.” Huang Shaotian said.

“This type of weapon paired with Ye Qiu. It looks like we’ll get a chance to see a true unspecialized.” Yu Wenzhou said with lament.

“But it’ll have to be at least a year later.” Huang Shaotian said.

“Unspecialized huh.....” Yu Wenzhou looked out the window as if in deep thought.

Glory Tenth Server.

Changing Spring immediately returned to log into the game. Chilling Nightfall, Flying Brushstroke, and the others hadn’t returned to the Heavenly Domain yet. They were still using the accounts they had borrowed and were waiting for Changing Spring to return with the news.

Blue Brook Guild’s Five Great Experts gathered together once again, along with Blue River’s right hand man, Bound Boat.

“What’d they say?” After seeing Changing Spring, they immediately asked him.

Changing Spring let out a sigh. He had been shocked already. It was their turn now.

“Captain Yu figured out who Lord Grim is.” Changing Spring said.

“Who is he?” Everyone asked.

“Ye Qiu.” Changing Spring pretended to be calm when he said this.

“What?!” Everyone acted as if they hadn’t heard clearly.

“Ye Qiu! Battle God One Autumn Leaf, that Ye Qiu!!” Changing Spring said.

“No way!!!” Flying Brushstroke yelled out in astonishment.

Who was Lord Grim? This was a question they had discussed numerous times ever since they had learned about him. But even their most outrageous speculations couldn’t compare to the truth.

Lord Grim was actually God Ye Qiu!

Blue River didn’t know why, but he felt somewhat excited. Even though Huang Shaotian was his favorite pro-player, the mysterious God Ye Qiu was someone who was worthy of

worshiping as well! Seeing Lord Grim on his friends list, Blue River couldn't help but feel like saying a few words to him. At this moment, he had already forgotten that he was the main reason that caused them so much trouble in the tenth server.

“So he was actually God Ye Qiu all along. I never would have thought of that. What should we do then?” Luckily, Bound Boat was there. This issue pulled Blue River back in.

God Ye Qiu would be a difficult opponent!

Blue River was finally aware of the cruel reality. However, if it was because they were against God Ye Qiu, then retreating wouldn't be shameful, right? Blue River suddenly felt a lot more relaxed.

At this moment, Changing Spring began to talk: “Even though we know that our opponent is God Ye Qiu, there's no change in plans. We just have to understand how grim our circumstances are..... Against God Ye Qiu, there's nothing we can do about setting the records. On how we're going to fight against him. This isn't a matter for our Blue Brook Guild. The ambitious and able guilds in the tenth server will need to rally together..... Even if it's for giving materials, we should still rally.....”

Changing Spring's final words made even himself not know whether to laugh or cry.

“I think if everyone knows that he's God Ye Qiu, then there wouldn't be anymore pointless fights.” Blue River said.

“The problem is, we all believe this, but if you say this to the other guilds, will they believe us?” Changing Spring asked.

Everyone was silent. They understood how suspicious and cautious other guilds were towards each other.

“Since it turned out to be like this, why don’t we think about this some more. If we know Lord Grim’s identity, is there any way we can use this to our advantage?” Changing Spring said.

“The rest will depend on what Blue Bridge decides to do.” Changing Spring suddenly changed the topic.

“Me?”

“Right. After all, these are all tenth server matters!” Changing Spring said.

“Right! Blue Bridge, you can do it!” Flying Brushstroke said.

“To have God Ye Qiu as an opponent, it was nice knowing you.” Chilling Nightfall said.

“We’ve got nothing else to do, so we’ll be going back first?” Dawn of Ice said.

“Yeah, you guys can go back.” Changing Spring answered,

“Moonlight Forest hasn’t been run yet, right?”

“Not yet!”

“Okay, we’ll run it tonight.”

“Should we go now?”

“Let’s go!”

“Blue Bridge, good luck! Remember to pay attention to Lord Grim’s weapon.” Changing Spring urged.

“F\*ck! You guys.....” Blue River hadn’t finished, when the four went offline one after another.

“These guys are too irresponsible.....” Blue Bridge was speechless. As soon as these guys saw that the tenth server’s difficult problem was because of God Ye Qiu, they all acted as if there was nothing wrong and all ran off.

Bound Boat could only force a smile.

“What do you think we should do?” Blue River asked.

“Actually, the guild leader’s already told us what we can do.” Bound Boat said.

“Oh?”

“Knowing Lord Grim’s identity is the one thing we can use.” Bound Boat said.

“Why do I think that all that gives us is more pressure?” Blue River said.

“Pressure can be used! Other guilds might not have this type of pressure, so they’ll still face him directly. As for us, we’ll have to be more careful. We won’t try this sort of thing anymore. We’ll see if we can take advantage of what others do.” Bound Boat said.

“Woah, if you say it like this..... then you’re saying, we should run away from battles against God Ye Qiu and sit back and watch God Ye Qiu clean up these other arrogant guys?” Blue River said.

“I think that’s what the guild leader was saying.” Bound Boat said.

“That’s the only thing that can be done.” Blue River thought. Was that an advantage? It sounds like we are killing the other guilds with a borrowed knife. But in reality, the knife did whatever it wanted to and we can only follow it with our tail tucked between our legs and pick up the leftovers.

“Next up is Line Canyon. What do you think Tyrannical Ambition will do?” Bound Boat said, but he didn’t hear Blue River

respond.

“Uh, are you there?” Bound Boat asked.

“I say.” Blue River was still here.

“What?”

“If I go ask Lord Grim for a signature, would that be bad?”

“F\*ck..... what a loser! Even though he’s God Ye Qiu, he’s also a difficult opponent for us!” Bound Boat said.

“Yeah, that’s what I think too. It’s too shameful.” Blue River said.

Bound Boat was speechless.

# Chapter 185 – It's Unfortunate That His Hands Are Handicapped

---

Lord Grim was Ye Qiu. The tremors brought by this were minimal. Blue River and Bound Boat were the only two who knew of this in the tenth server's Blue Brook Guild. After discussing it, the two decided to keep this a secret.

The guilds who didn't know this would continue fighting against Lord Grim. Standing on the sidelines and watching them strike at a stone with eggs; what was wrong with that?

Blue River stopped playing and instead went to the forums to enjoy the videos of Poplar Beach getting destroyed.

Poplar Beach's name was very distinct. Even though Poplar Beach always made Blue River resentful, Poplar Beach was, after all, a relatively famous player in the game and was one of their Blue Brook Guild's experts. Being crushed like this didn't only embarrass himself, but the whole Blue Brook Guild as well. The players from the enemy guilds would surely use this to laugh at Blue Brook Guild.

The reason Blue River was on the forums was because this video had been posted on one of the categories in the forum: Heavenly Domain.

There was a Heavenly Domain in the game.

There was a Heavenly Domain in the forums.

These two Heavenly Domains were both places bustling with noise.

These Heavenly Domain people clearly didn't harbor any good intentions. In the comments, they praised the exceptional skill of Chasing Haze on the surface, but their main way of doing so was by using Poplar Beach as the center.

“Does everyone know who Poplar Beach is? He's an expert who's not any weaker than Blue Brook Guild's Five Great Experts. But to have been beaten like this by Chasing Haze, how skilled do you think this Chasing Haze is?”

This was more or less the method they used. Blue River looked at the later comments. These people's plots had succeeded. There were many who were looking down and laughing at Poplar Beach. Speaking of this, it was mostly because Poplar Beach's reputation wasn't good. He had made a name for himself in the Heavenly Domain through his arrogance. His fall caused many players to attack him like a dead dog. Many of these attacks brought Blue Brook Guild along with him, which made Blue River extremely unhappy.

This video had already exploded into popularity. Those, in the Heavenly Domain and the other servers, who didn't understand the dispute in the tenth server had already found Chasing Haze in-game.

That day at dinner, Chen Guo scolded Ye Xiu for quite a lengthy amount of time.

She practically couldn't play the game anymore. Her in-game friends were all asking her how she suddenly become so good. She was only able to explain it to them one by one, which was already annoying enough. But her friends continued to bother her by asking which expert had borrowed the account.

Besides this, there were also numerous strangers who asked her to mentor them. There were random guilds pestering her to join their guilds too. Even weirder was that in the afternoon, there were two people who claimed they were pro-player scouts. They asked her as if she were under an interrogation how old she was, how long she had played Glory, where she was from, and whether she had any interest in becoming a pro-player. This made Chen Guo so angry that she returned with an "I'm not the account's owner" and then logged out of the game.

Thinking about how she had actually said "I'm not the account's owner", Chen Guo felt sad.

"It's all because of you!" Chen Guo shouted. The rice in her mouth almost sprayed onto Ye Xiu's face.

"My bad, my bad. Boss, you should drink some soup. Don't choke." Ye Xiu immediately handed a bowl of soup over to Chen Guo.

Chen Guo took it and drank two sips. Her anger receded a bit.

“Actually, you can’t completely blame this on me.” Ye Xiu took the opportunity to explain.

“Hm?”

“The opponent was too weak. I.....”

“Get the f\*ck out of here!!!” Chen Guo’s soup splashed. Amongst everyone’s cries of fear, Ye Xiu swiftly slipped out of the Internet Cafe.

“And you’re laughing, Little Tang!!” Chen Guo said angrily. Tang Rou ate her dinner behind the reception desk. As of right now she was carrying her lunch box. Even though her back was facing Chen Guo, her shoulders were moving up and down. She was clearly laughing uncontrollably.

“I’m not laughing.” Tang Rou quickly stuffed rice into her mouth to try and stifle her laughter.

Ye Xiu had run out, but hadn’t come back. At nine o’clock, Chen Guo ran out of the Internet Cafe to look around, but didn’t see him coming back, so she returned and muttered to Tang Rou: “Where’d he run off to? Could he have crashed into a tree?”

“If that happened, then I’m sure you’d be happy!” Tang Rou said.

“Yeah! I’d be really happy.” Chen Guo said as she continued to glance outside repeatedly.

“What are you doing?” Seeing that Tang Rou wasn’t busy at the front desk, she stretched her neck to look inside and saw Tang Rou studying a guide again. Chen Guo was helpless. Should I go find a random open computer and play? I tried it before, but it was still so noisy. Maybe I should go look at a guide or watch a video? Chen Guo opened up a web page and saw that the lead story was a video and analysis of Poplar Beach getting crushed by Chasing Haze. Chen Guo couldn’t resist clicking on it and playing it over and over again.

The time was nearing 11, but there was still no sign of Ye Xiu.

“Where’d this guy go? He doesn’t have a phone either.” Chen Guo went in and out of the cafe.

“Relax. He’s an adult.” Tang Rou said.

“A shut-in. He probably ran far away and got lost.” Chen Guo said.

“Even if he’s lost, there’s still the police. Don’t worry about him!” Tang Rou said.

“Who’s worrying about him! It’s almost 11 o’clock already. If he doesn’t come back soon, then what about the night shift?” Chen Guo said.

“Aren’t I still here?” Tang Rou said, “You should go to sleep!”

“Okay....” Chen Guo looked outside once again, but finally went up the stairs.

“If he comes back, should I send you a text?” Tang Rou asked.

“Okay.....” Chen Guo answered and went up.

Not long after Chen Guo left, the employees who got off at 11 all left. At this moment, Ye Xiu appeared at the entrance of the Internet Cafe like a ghost. After looking inside, he crept up to the reception desk. Once he saw that only Tang Rou was there, he relaxed.

“Where’s the boss?” Ye Xiu stood straight and lit up a cigarette.

“She went to sleep.” When Tang Rou saw Ye Xiu, after answering him, she took out her cellphone.

“Where’d you run off to?” Tang Rou asked Ye Xiu as she sent a text to Chen Guo.

“I just took a stroll around the area! Out of 100, how many points is boss’s anger worth now?” Ye Xiu asked.

“Hard to say. When you weren’t here, she was at a 0. But now

that you're here, she's probably at a 100 again." Tang Rou said.

"It really wasn't my fault." Ye Xiu said.

"But you're such a taunter." Tang Rou said.

This sister had already begun using a few gaming terms in real life. After typing out the text, she pressed send.

Her phone quickly rang. Tang Rou opened it and chuckled.

"Boss said that you were late, so there won't be any pay for today." Tang Rou showed Ye Xiu the text.

"Fine! It doesn't matter if I don't get pay as long as I have food and shelter." Ye Xiu said.

"Should I reply with what you said?" Tang Rou asked.

"Don't you dare." Ye Xiu was speechless.

"Ha ha, you should come in. I'm going over there." Tang Rou got up and gave her seat at the front desk to Ye Xiu. She went to her usual all-nighter seat.

The two logged into the game. Just as Ye Xiu logged into Lord Grim, he received a message: "You've been exposed."

Ye Xiu was puzzled. He replied: “Who are you?”

“F\*CK F\*CK F\*CK F\*CK! It’s me, Shaotian!” Huang Shaotian was sad.

“Oh, it’s you!” Ye Xiu thought of Flowing Tree, that low-leveled account that Huang Shaotian had used.

“What’s been exposed?’ Ye Xiu asked.

“Your records were too astonishing. Blue Brook Guild even came by today to look for the team for help. I’m sure you know how amazing our team captain is. In just a few moments, he deduced that you were Lord Grim.” Huang Shaotian replied.

“Oh? How’d he deduce it?” Ye Xiu asked.

The process would clearly take a long time, but who was Huang Shaotian? He could be afraid of anything else, but he wasn’t afraid of talking too much. His hands moved swiftly as he quickly narrated the entire process to Ye Xiu.

“Oh, so it was like that! But if I’ve been exposed, there’s nowhere for you to hide either!” Ye Xiu said.

“Yeah, he also deduced that I was Flowing Tree.” Huang Shaotian said.

“Tsk tsk, Wenzhou really is quite amazing. It’s just too bad that his hand is handicapped.” Ye Xiu said.

“He’s standing right behind me.....” Huang Shaotian replied.

“Then his hand isn’t handicapped?” Ye Xiu said.

“Captain.....” Huang Shaotian turned his head to look at Yu Wenzhou with an innocent expression.

Yu Wenzhou only laughed: “It’s the truth. My hands really are handicapped.”

“Your trash talk has no effect on our team captain.” Huang Shaotian replied.

“Yeah, that’s why I said he’s amazing. If his hands weren’t handicapped, then he really would be an extremely difficult opponent to deal with!” Ye Xiu said.

Huang Shaotian was helpless and turned his head to Yu Wenzhou.

“The handicapped person would like to compare notes with him. Ask him if he wants to come.” Yu Wenzhou laughed.

Huang Shaotian conveyed the message. Ye Xiu quickly replied:

“Come! Which account?”

“I’ll just use this one!” After a short moment, the reply came.

“Oh, you’ve already switched?” Ye Xiu asked.

“Yeah!”

“Free Field, whoever gets there first makes the room.” Ye Xiu said.

“Room 45178, password 159.” Yu Wenzhou replied.

“How long have you been waiting!” Ye Xiu replied. His Lord Grim hastily rushed towards the Arena.

Enter, Ready, Begin.

The map was the most common small ring. Flowing Tree stood at one corner.

“Hi!” After Lord Grim entered, Ye Xiu greeted.

“Hi! I heard you’re a manager at an Internet Cafe now?” Yu Wenzhou replied. The character Flowing Tree drew his sword and rushed forward.

“Yeah. For people like us, besides playing games, what else can we do?” Ye Xiu laughed. Lord Grim also swung his Thousand Chance Umbrella. The umbrella transformed into the Battle Lance form. After dodging the attack, he stabbed forward with his lance.

“A Battle Lance with an Attack Speed of 5; How difficult to deal with. Even your Evil Annihilation didn’t have that high of an Attack Speed right?” Yu Wenzhou said.

“It’s just plain stats.” Ye Xiu’s hands hadn’t stopped. He followed up with a few skills as well as a few normal attacks. Yu Wenzhou’s Flowing Tree dodged left and right. There wasn’t any chance for him to counter attack.

“Are you preparing to return with an unspecialized?” Yu Wenzhou was still talking.

“I hope this time the company won’t mess things up.” Ye Xiu said.

“Ha ha, good luck!”

“I need luck to beat you?” Ye Xiu laughed.

“Sometimes, I really admire you guys with your crazy hand speeds.” Yu Wenzhou regretted. Because his Flowing Tree wasn’t able to keep up, he was finally hit under Lord Grim’s relentless attacks.

“If you also had this type of hand speed, how could there be any contest?” Ye Xiu wasn’t polite though and continued to attack.

# Chapter 186 – An Unspecialized Character’s False Combos

---

When comboing, the numerous skills an unspecialized possessed was a huge advantage. No other class had so many short cooldown skills. Of course, this also meant that using them was more complicated.

In order to do the same amount of damage as a single high-leveled skill did, unspecialized characters would need to chain several skills. Moreover, there couldn’t be any mistakes. Unspecialized characters were actually quite a difficult class.

However, to Ye Xiu, who had played Glory for ten years, his mechanics were as precise as a machine.

His opponent Yu Wenzhou was also an absolute expert in the professional scene though. To be comboed until death, that was something that would only happen to someone like Tang Rou and Poplar Beach.

Even under the relentless attacks, Yu Wenzhou was able to find an opportunity.

With a swing, a cold light flashed and Flowing Tree used Sword Draw. The sword aura flew in an arc towards Lord Grim.

Lord Grim’s Thousand Chance Umbrella shook and a Dragon Tooth thrust forward at Flowing Tree.

Two blood blossoms flew out into the air at the same time. Flowing Tree had been hit by Dragon Tooth. Lord Grim had been cut by Sword Draw.

Characters that were hit by Dragon Tooth would be briefly stunned. Characters that were cut by Sword Draw would fly backwards. However, while flying back, Lord Grim's Thousand Chance Umbrella transformed into a Gun Form. A burst of flame shot out from the tip of his umbrella and Anti-Tank Missiles shot out. The three Anti-Tank Missiles exploded into a blazing flame, burning Flowing Tree from top to bottom.

Lord Grim used Quick Recover as he landed on the ground. He flipped over and stood up. His hands continued to fire, attacking from afar. Even though Flowing Tree's Sword Draw had done damage to Lord Grim, it hadn't interrupted Ye Xiu's offense.

The situation didn't change much. Yu Wenzhou had been able to find an opportunity several times, but he had no way of taking back the initiative. Ye Xiu had been able to adjust to Yu Wenzhou's counter attacks every time, quickly changing his path and staying on the offensive.

The constantly changing combos didn't seem to go on for very long, but the control and pressure put on by them couldn't be ignored. Moreover, many attacks were hit in quick succession. However, these attacks weren't considered as combos by the system, so they didn't count towards the total.

These attacks may not have been counted towards the combo by the system, but in actual battle, they could be used to chain

attacks, which was why players called them “False Combos”. It was possible to avoid false combos, but players couldn’t play perfectly, so they would sometimes fail to dodge these attacks for various reasons.

(TLC: Combos are strings of attacks that cannot be dodged or blocked if the first hit connects. “False combos” are similar to combos, except they can be dodged or blocked, so they are technically not true combos and thus aren’t counted by the system.)

In this match, even though Yu Wenzhou wasn’t completely powerless like Tang Rou or Poplar Beach were, he was still struggling. But even in this situation, the two were still doing two things at once, fighting while chatting. If a normal player was watching on the side, he definitely wouldn’t believe that it was possible to chat with such liveliness in such a high-skill fight.

In the end, the launched Flowing Tree was hit by a Falling Flower Palm and then a Sword Draw. The last sliver of health fell and Yu Wenzhou lost in the end.

“You won.” Yu Wenzhou said.

“Very normal.” Ye Xiu laughed.

“The advantages of an unspecialized really are clear. Plus, you have that mysterious weapon. However, the higher the levels, the weaker they become.” Yu Wenzhou said.

“Yeah..... What do you think the limit is?” Ye Xiu asked.

“To be honest, I don’t think there’s any point discussing unspecialized characters. There are too many difficult requirements that have to be met in order to play them well. First of all, without that weapon in your hand, there’s no way you’d be so oppressive. Next, only you can fully utilize the advantages of an unspecialized. For this specific class, there’s only meaning if these conditions can be satisfied.” Yu Wenzhou said.

“Right now, they’re all satisfied.” Ye Xiu said.

“With all of the conditions you’ve met, I think that at Level 70, the advantages of an unspecialized will still be greater than the lack of high-damage and high-level skills. Remember, this is only if you have a weapon like yours! But let’s say that Glory raises the level cap from Level 70. Level 95. The limit is Level 95. At that level, even if it’s you, unspecialized won’t have any value.” Yu Wenzhou said.

“Woah, you thought the same as me. How unfortunate!” Ye Xiu sighed.

“If this was a bit earlier and you caught up with the Level 50 era, then your unspecialized would be extremely strong. It would have been considered a BUG.” Yu Wenzhou said.

“Right now, it’s not too late yet.” Ye Xiu said.

“However..... After this season, Glory won’t have raised the level cap in three years.” Yu Wenzhou said.

“Yeah..... it might be soon.” Ye Xiu said.

“Level 75? Level 80?..... unspecialized will grow weaker as the other classes gain more skills.” Yu Wenzhou said.

“But it’ll at least be in the acceptable range. Do you think I’ll still be able to play until the day the level cap reaches Level 95?” Ye Xiu said.

“If you only play like this in the tenth server, what isn’t possible?” Yu Wenzhou laughed.

“Ha, you’re right.” Ye Xiu also laughed.

“Another round?” Yu Wenzhou asked.

“No need. I won’t let you see my strength clearly.” Ye Xiu said.

“Did you not use your full strength?” Yu Wenzhou asked.

“Of course, I’m old. I need to take care of myself.” Ye Xiu said.

“Then I guess that’s it!” Yu Wenzhou chuckled and then left the field. After the two characters bumped into each other again

outside of the Arena, Ye Xiu said bye and then left.

“What do you think?” Yu Wenzhou turned his head to ask Huang Shaotian.

“He did a total of 21 False Combos.” Huang Shaotian said.

“He really knows what my weaknesses are.” Yu Wenzhou said. Hand speed. This was Yu Wenzhou’s fatal weakness. As a result, in this type of fight, his hand speed was incapable of keeping up with his opponent’s movements. His character would move too slowly, making it so that attacks that could have been avoided weren’t, which in the end, became false combos.

“Yeah.” Huang Shaotian nodded his head and then said, “He knows all the weakness of all his opponents in the Alliance. If I was his opponent, then he wouldn’t have use so many false combos.”

“If he wasn’t an unspecialized, he also wouldn’t be able to put out so many false combos.” Yu Wenzhou said, “If you had been playing under the same circumstances, then how many of those 21 false combos would you have been able to dodge?”

Huang Shaotian stared blankly.

“You should look at the recordings again.” Yu Wenzhou got up and patted Huang Shaotian, “The unspecialized character’s unpredictable and complex style creates these constant false combos.....”

After Yu Wenzhou left, Huang Shaotian returned to in front of his computer. He logged out of the game and opened up the recording app, bringing up the recording of the fight with Yu Wenzhou versus Ye Xiu.

21 false combos, how many could he have dodged?

When he was watching the fight, Huang Shaotian really hadn't considered this issue. The two had been fighting very quickly, so Huang Shaotian didn't have time to think of that. Now that he had looked at the recording, Huang Shaotian played it again except this time, he imagine that he was the one playing against Ye Xiu.

If it was him, it would have turned differently here.....

First, he noticed the difference in hand speed. There were a few places that he could have done better. Even though he probably wouldn't have been able to win against the enormous advantage of an unspecialized, he could have at least played more beautifully than Yu Wenzhou.

But, these 21 false combos.....

After counting them out one by one, Huang Shaotian began to sweat.

21 false combos. If he were the one playing, it might not have played out like that. However, when he imagined himself playing, Huang Shaotian discovered that of these 21 false combos, he would

have only been able to dodge 4 of them.

**4!!!**

This was something Huang Shaotian hadn't expected.

The difference between his hand speed and Yu Wenzhou's was quite large. Huang Shaotian had originally thought that these false combos sent to Yu Wenzhou were done to bully him, but he now discovered that these 21 false combos wasn't as simple as taking advantage of Yu Wenzhou's weakness.

Huang Shaotian recovered and played the recording again.

F\*ck!

After watching it again, Huang Shaotian couldn't help but curse.

**3 times!!**

The number of false combos he could have dodged was actually three. He had made an oversight on one of them. That false combo looked easy to dodge from a spectator's perspective, but in the actual battle, Lord Grim had attacked from Flowing Tree's dead angle. That attack was a sneak attack with a 100% chance of succeeding. Even if it hadn't hit, the many attacks after it would definitely have hit out a false combo.

For someone so perceptive as him to have made an oversight, that only showed how sneaky and hidden that attack was. It was just that against someone with such a weakness in hand speed like Yu Wenzhou, there was no need to use such a complicated attack.

How many of these tricks was this guy hiding?

Huang Shaotian thought. A cold chill went down his spine. He once again studied Lord Grim's fighting style. He wanted to carefully analyze how many hidden attacks were made.

Soon after, he discovered another terrifying reality.

Even for a God-level character like him, he truly lacked too much experience towards these false combos done by Lord Grim.

Falling Flower Palm followed by a Sword Draw.....

In a one on one match, he had never seen such a combo before.

Lord Grim's numerous combos and false combos, these sort of chaining attacks, could be considered as coordination.

The coordination done by several classes was being done by a single character. The more Huang Shaotian thought, the stronger this feeling.

Flowing Tree's opponent wasn't a single person, but rather two, three..... or perhaps even more, but it couldn't be seen in this match because..... the opponent hadn't used his full strength!

If he had gone all out, what would the result be? Huang Shaotian was very curious about this question, so he quickly logged into the game.

# Chapter 187 – Can't Find A Chance

---

In the Heavenly Domain, a very common friend notification rang. However, after looking at the name, many players immediately grew excited.

Troubling Rain!

The character who had come online was impressively Troubling Rain, a god-like character known as the Sword Saint.

No matter how amazing an account was, it came from the game. This was why accounts in the game as well as accounts in the Alliance could be searched. For characters that were liked, who knew how many players asked to be their friend. Some characters directly refused them, while some required them to identify themselves, and a select few directly added them.

Unless the character was the type to directly refuse them, it wasn't impossible to add a pro God as a friend.

In the game, the number of players who were Troubling Rain's friends weren't few. So when his name popped up, many players immediately took note of it. Quite a few bravely sent their greetings to the God.

“Oops, I forgot to hide myself.....” The continuous message prompts made Huang Shaotian's eyes go blurry, so he hastily logged out.

Because of his special status, his short-lived appearance instantly brought a lot of attention.

Troubling Rain had gone online! This news was already being discussed in the world channel.

A pro-player's character was being played in game? This type of occurrence wasn't anything new. In the Heavenly Domain's Arena, pro-players would frequently play a few rounds. Many normal players had the experience of playing against a pro-level player. However, God-level characters like Troubling Rain truly hadn't appeared in the Arena for a long time. Pro-players didn't use the in-game Arena for practice. The game company specially provided them with an environment with which to play in. Apart from this, they also had map editors, setting editors; they could design their own maps with which to practice certain things. The game? These types of top-tier accounts rarely appeared in the game.

While the players were talking about Troubling Rain in the world channel, Huang Shaotian quietly logged into the game, making himself invisible to his friends. Even though many still sent messages, Huang Shaotian calmly acted like he wasn't there.

But the name on top of his head couldn't be hidden, and the name Troubling Rain still was capable of causing a lot of wide-eyes. So he went to a small town in a normal server after leaving the Heavenly domain to be away from the prying eyes.

His journey through could have been considered as smooth.

Huang Shaotian entered the small town and went directly to the Arena. He set up a room in the Fixed Field. But he began to sweat after opening his friends list.

Troubling Rain and Lord Grim weren't in the same server. Lord Grim wasn't in the Heavenly Domain either, so he couldn't add him as a friend.

Helpless, he could only alt-tab out of the game and open up QQ. He didn't care whether Ye Xiu really wasn't on there or if he was faking it and sent him a few messages. However, there was no response.

Just as Huang Shaotian was feeling helpless, he suddenly discovered that Su Mucheng was on, so he immediately sent her a message.

Through this, he was finally able to connect to Ye Xiu. Huang Shaotian waited bitterly for a long time. Su Mucheng finally returned with a reply: "He won't be playing. He doesn't have time. He's about to go dungeon."

"Dungeon? Which dungeon?" Huang Shaotian asked.

"He'll probably go to Line Canyon first." Su Mucheng said.

"F\*ck!!" Huang Shaotian felt depressed! What status did he have? How could he be less important than a stupid dungeon like Line Canyon! Fine..... Huang Shaotian had no choice but to admit

defeat. To be able to fight with an expert like him, such an opportunity would be extremely hard to come by for a normal player, but to Ye Qiu, this wasn't anything special.

“Ask him to come fight with me! I'm using my main account! My main account! I've opened a Fixed Field, so I won't be bullying him. Let me see how strong this unspecialized is.” Huang Shaotian chattered.

”

But Su Mucheng automatically replied: “In the middle of a dungeon.....”

“Hey hey hey!!!”

“In the middle of a dungeon.....”

“Su Mucheng, you have no future! You talk in the same way as him!!! You only need to pass on what I'm saying to him! Did you pass what I said to him?” Huang Shaotian quickly typed out.

“In the middle of a dungeon.....”

“Hey! I do what I want to do, it's none of your business!” Su Mucheng had clearly been looking at the chat and suddenly replied to Huang Shaotian's taunts.

No future? Same? Huang Shaotian's words didn't make her mad, but they rather suited her quite well.

Huang Shaotian continued to roar, completely displaying his talkative personality. Unfortunately, they couldn't move Su Mucheng and all he received were "In the middle of a dungeon....." automatic replies.

Helpless, Huang Shaotian got off his Troubling Rain and went onto Flowing Tree. This account had Lord Grim as his friend, so as soon as he got on he spammed "Hey hey hey hey hey".

"What?" Ye Xiu calmly replied.

"PK! PK! PK! PK! PK!" Huang Shaotian shouted.

"I'm in a dungeon!" Ye Xiu said.

"What dungeon!! If you still have any pro sense in you, how could running a dungeon be something you should be doing? Hurry up and come to the Arena. You need a high-skilled opponent to help you maintain your condition." Huang Shaotian said.

"In the middle of a dungeon....."

"You two are so shameful!!!" Huang Shaotian almost flipped the table. He wasn't easily irritated on stage. But in private, he was more carefree, so there was no need to control his emotions.

"I'm in a dungeon right now. Wait until I'm free!" Ye Xiu said.

Huang Shaotian was helpless. He could only go offline and watch the recording again.

In game, Ye Xiu and the others really were dungeoning.

Line Canyon was a dungeon record they could already try and challenge. This dungeon was a Level 30-33 one. There wasn't any large five-level equipment or skill difference, so the levels weren't as significant. It was similar to that time's Level 25 versus Level 27 run at Boneyard.

Ye Xiu's five-man team had good equipment and after the addition of Qiao Yifan, they no longer had any weaknesses. They completely had the ability to contest with the elite teams of the big guilds.

And this time, after Blue Brook Guild's Blue River found out who Lord Grim was, he had already prepared a deal. Now, they were figuring out how to conduct the negotiation. In this dungeon record, the guild who was in the most troublesome position was Tyrannical Ambition.

Blue Brook Guild was their warning.

Blue Brook Guild had tried to compete against Lord Grim for the record, but were stepped on in the end. There didn't seem to be any hopes in turning that over. Blue Brook Guild's carefully established power had fallen and for now, they had no way of climbing back up. And for Tyrannical Ambition? The effects from

the previous blow to them still remained. The number of players who were applying to their guild was declining, but they still had a chance. Line Canyon was the place where they could prove themselves.

But, Lord Grim..... how were they going to deal with this huge mountain?

After witnessing Blue Brook Guild's miserable state, Tyrannical Ambition's guild leader Jiang You decided to bravely go to the Club for help as well.

But when he got to the practice room, he happened to come at a time when the team captain Han Wenqing was reprimanding the team members. Besides his criticizing shouts in the practice room, there were no other sounds. No one dared to speak out, how could Jiang You dare to go up?

Jiang You had waited for the session to end before cautiously moving forward. But once he saw Han Wenqing's strict glare, Jiang You's mustered up courage suddenly disappeared. He pretended like he was just passing by and slipped away.

No good..... even if he went to the Club to ask the experts for help, he couldn't go directly to the captain, Han Wenqing. It'd be better to go look for the vice-captain Zhang Xinjie!

After pacing back and forth outside of the practice room, he finally decided on this.

Zhang Xinjie was also a famous player in the Alliance. As Tyranny's vice-captain, he wasn't a person who just offered sympathy after Han Wenqing's reprimanding. Zhang Xinjie was solemn, strict, and precise. He was the current record-holder in the Alliance for the least number of mistakes on average in a match.

Zhang Xinjie was publicly recognized as more outstanding than any other God-level character in this area, showing just how serious his style was.

For a serious person like him, Jiang You believed that he would have an appropriate solution. At least, he wouldn't be like Han Wenqing and start shouting at him. Zhang Xinjie was serious, while Han Wenqing was stubborn.

Jiang You left first and prepared to look for a chance. In short, after looking at what happened to Blue Brook Guild, he knew only using their in-game experts wouldn't be good enough. Jiang You completely recognized this.

In game, the first-string teams in the big guilds were already Level 33. They were currently looking to set the final record for Line Canyon. Even though they knew about the large mountain that was Lord Grim, they also knew that they still had the chance to set a record before the limit was reached. Even if the record wouldn't last until the very end, they could still appear on TV and earn experience as well as Purple equipment rewards.

Today, Line Canyon's record had been made with a time of 30:41:12. Afterwards, it hadn't been broken. But right now, the tenth server were mostly paying attention to that match between

Poplar Beach and Chasing Haze. Not many people noticed this dungeon besides the big guilds.

Jiang You put this record in his eyes. If he had experts from the Heavenly Domain come, then they'd definitely be able to break it. But, what about Lord Grim's team? Where was their limit? What were they doing now? At midnight, when the dungeon entries refreshed, Jiang You quietly pondered.

## Chapter 188 – Difficult To Say

---

“Information from Line Canyon has arrived. Lord Grim and his team went to Line Canyon. That One Inch Ash who set the record with them at Desolate Land the other day is there as well.” After Cold Night received the info, he sent it over to guild leader Jiang You. Jiang You logged into the Elementalist Crowd Lover he used last time and began directing work in the tenth server.

In the afternoon, Jiang You went to the Club, but didn't get anything done. When he returned, he said he saw Han Wenqing and was too afraid to talk. Cold Night understood him well, extremely well.

He had also had the opportunity to see Han Wenqing with his own eyes. He truly was a person who made your heart chill. If he had been taking a night stroll and ran into him, the other side wouldn't even have to say anything and he'd give him his wallet.....

“The current record isn't the limit. If any big guild had their elite experts go all out, then they'd all be able to reach the limit. But looking at the previous records, Lord Grim's team clearly has the ability to exceed this limit. Although they aren't yet Level 33, with their skill, they should already be able to compete with us.” Jiang You analyzed.

“Yeah.” Cold Night agreed with this analysis: “If they set an extremely fast record right now, then things would be difficult for us. We'd have no way of taking back the record and it would be too late to negotiate with them. From now on, I don't think any guild

will ask them to substitute in.”

“We won’t, but that might not be true for other guilds. This is the most difficult part.” Jiang You laughed bitterly.

“Others?” Cold Night doubted.

“Our guild needs the dungeon records to show our strength, but some other guilds might not. And for Lord Grim, there’s no difference between earning items from them or us…….”

“But other than our big guilds, who else is able to pay his price?” Cold Night said.

“Four Scarlet Moon Parts…… do you still not understand?” Jiang You said.

Jiang You understood. Lord Grim was willing to set the price at four Scarlet Moon parts. What did that mean? It meant that Lord Grim’s price depended on the buyer. Big guilds might not feel like it was fair, but they had no choice. The initiative was all on the other side’s hands. Being bought with four Scarlet Moon parts by Full Moon Guild was a show of his attitude.

“Would you like me to contact him so we can discuss the records?” Cold Night said.

“Oh? What are you planning on saying?” Jiang You asked.

“Uh, we’re still thinking about the conditions and we hope he’ll stay put for now?” Cold Night said.

“Hm..... you can try it. Let’s see if we can let him drag things out.” Jiang You said.

“Huh.....” At this moment, Cold Night suddenly cried out in astonishment.

“What is it?”

“I received a message.” Cold Night said.

“What message? From Lord Grim?”

“No, from Excellent Dynasty.” Cold Night said.

“Excellent Dynasty? What’d they say?” Jiang You was surprised.

“They want to talk with us face to face.” Cold Night said.

Jiang You furrowed his brows. Looking at the two guild’s backgrounds, Excellent Dynasty and Tyrannical Ambition were absolute enemies. This enmity was even greater than the enmity between Tiny Herb and Blue Rain. Tiny Herb’s and Blue Rain’s enmity started from season six playoffs, when Team Blue Rain defeated Team Tiny Herb, while their Tyrannical Ambition and

Excellent Dynasty's enmity originated long before that.

The two teams were both old brands in Glory. They had both fought against each other to be Champions ever since the first season. Their rivalry began there. Excellent Era had won the Championships three years in a row, but in the fourth season, they were finally dethroned by Tyranny. From then on, Excellent Era began going downhill year after year. Tyranny, on the other hand, continued to maintain their strength. However, they hadn't been able to win their second Championship yet. For this reason, both sides taunted each other. From the Club's fans to the media, from the matches on-stage to those underneath, their relationship was much tenser than Tiny Herb's and Blue Rain's.

Herb Garden's Plantago Seed and Blue Brook Guild's Blue River could still add each other as friends and chat with one another, but such a relationship would be very difficult for Tyrannical Ambition and Excellent Dynasty. The reason Cold Night was able to receive the message was because the other side had temporarily added him as a friend.

"Excellent Dynasty is looking for us..... it's probably related to Lord Grim." Jiang You said.

"In fact, Excellent Dynasty was the first to begin fighting with Lord Grim." Cold Night said. Their Tyrannical Ambition hadn't been in conflict with Lord Grim yet. As for Excellent Dynasty, they had engaged in a large battle against Lord Grim for Frost Forest and Boneyard. From the records, each side had won one battle, but it seemed like Lord Grim had lasted the longest. Everyone had originally been looking forward to seeing Excellent Dynasty act out

again, but after being stepped on in Boneyard, there was no other movement from them.

“We can go and see them. When? Now?” Jiang You asked.

“He didn’t say the time.” Cold Night said.

“Then schedule it now! Face to face..... writing method?” Jiang You said.

Writing method meant that even though the two were face to face, they would still type out messages to communicate. Usually, when both sides conducted important meetings, they would use this type of method. The content they typed out would appear above their character’s heads. If the meeting was being recorded, then these could be used as proof.

“The other side wants to talk first.” Cold Night replied.

“No problem. Let’s go and take a look.” Jiang You answered.

“What about Lord Grim?” Cold Night asked.

“Try to contact him and ask!” Jiang You thought for awhile and then spoke.

“Okay.....” Cold Night replied. He had his character move forward and sent a message.

“Brother.”

“Yeah?”

“That, are you able to set a record for Line Canyon tonight?” Cold Night asked.

“Hard to say.” Ye Xiu replied.

This answer made Cold Night surprised. Even if Ye Xiu wasn't going to set the record, he had expected him to bluff and give them pressure. What type of answer was that?

“What difficulties do you have?” Cold Night asked.

“We met a hidden.” Ye Xiu said.

Tears streamed down Cold Night's cheeks.

“Hidden BOSS!!!!” When Ye Xiu's group entered Line Canyon, they received a system notification. Steamed Bun Invasion cried out in joy.

In their team, Ye Xiu, Su Mucheng, and Qiao Yifan were all pro-players, so nothing in a little dungeon would surprise them. Tang Rou wasn't only a new player in Glory, but a new gamer too, so she still didn't know what was valuable in games. Only Steamed Bun

Invasion was both a noob in Glory and an experienced gamer, so he was quite happy about anything valuable in Glory. If not, then why would he bravely gather a bunch of strangers at around Level 20 to fight for the Blood Gunner?

This was why at this moment, seeing this hidden BOSS, only Steamed Bun Invasion expressed his excitement.

“So we finally meet one!” Ye Xiu also followed. Their recent fights with the guilds over the records had gone smoothly, but they weren’t so lucky in other areas. Especially for hidden BOSSes, they hadn’t met one in a few days.

“Illusion Swordmaster Ahong.” Tang Rou looked at the system announcement and read out the hidden BOSS’s name.

“The most difficult BOSS in this dungeon.” Ye Xiu said.

“What features does he have?” Tang Rou asked.

“Did you not look at the guide?” Ye Xiu asked.

“I haven’t.” Tang Rou said bluntly. When she watched the videos in the guides, she never looked at the dungeons. Her research was focused on PvP. She wasn’t too interested in PvE. (Author Note: PvP is player versus player battles. PvE is fighting with monsters, dungeoning, completing missions, etc.)

“The Illusion Sword Master class is a combination of the

Berserker and the Blade Master class, so every skill he possesses comes from those two classes. I don't think there's anything more that needs to be said. Pay close attention to his left-handed blade." Ye Xiu said.

"Left-handed blade?"

"Yeah, this BOSS is right-handed, but he also has a short blade at his waist side. While attacking, he might suddenly use his left hand to draw the short blade to perform a sneak attack. This type of attack is called a left-handed blade. There are many different ways he can attack with this. Any of his skills can be used through his left-handed blade, so everyone pay attention!" Ye Xiu said.

When Ye Xiu said everyone, he was actually only talking about Tang Rou and Steamed Bun Invasion. Su Mucheng and Qiao Yifan didn't need any warning.

Line Canyon's dungeon terrain was that of a canyon. There were two large cliffs on either side, so players could only move forward. The monsters were similar to those in the leveling area. However, they were elite types, so they did more damage and had more health.

This Illusionary Swordsman Ahong's background was described as someone who was hiding out in Line Canyon to escape pursuit. As a result, he treated anyone who intruded into the canyon as enemies.

This was what the game described him as. Of course, even if he

didn't actively come and kill players, the players wouldn't let him go. In general, female players liked the story plot, but Su Mucheng was an old player at Glory, and she had finished the plot enough times to make her want to puke seeing it. Tang Rou wasn't very interested in the game itself. How could she care about any stories about some NPC? She would compare herself to Ye Xiu everyday to see whether she had improved, how much she had improved, and how much longer until she could crush the guy.

They slaughtered their way through the dungeon with Ye Xiu reminding them the tactics from time to time. The Illusion Swordmaster Ahong didn't have a fixed spawn point and could appear at any moment.

Sure enough, after clearing a mob of monsters at an intersection, a red-clothed swordsman hurried forward from the intersection. After seeing the five players, he cried out his lines: "That was quick!"

# Chapter 189 – Illusion Swordmaster Ahong

---

Illusion Swordmaster Ahong, red-clothed, red-haired, with a red sheath; there was even a red scar that ran across his face. His two red eyes stared at the five players.

“Pay attention to the Swordmaster’s eyes. The redder his eyes the stronger he’ll be.” Ye Xiu told the new players.

“If you want my life, come at me!!” The Swordmaster was anxious, even more than Steamed Bun Invasion, who was holding a Brick in his hands. The Swordmaster jumped into the air and his sword whirled a gust of air, starting off with a Collapsing Mountain.

“Pay attention! The shockwave from his Collapsing Mountain will be bigger than usual.” Ye Xiu hastily warned.

This meant that you would have to jump high enough to dodge the shockwave.

The shock wave from normal Collapsing Mountains could be dodged by jumping over it. But the Swordmaster’s Collapsing Mountain was different because the height of the hitbox was different, which was why Ye Xiu had warned them so that Tang Rou and Steamed Bun Invasion wouldn’t treat this Collapsing Mountain as normal.

Unfortunately, his warning was a bit too late.

Tang Rou reacted too quickly. Before Ye Xiu was able to finish his warning, she had already jumped up into the air to try and avoid it. And as she jumped, she also had her Soft Mist send a Dragon Tooth over at the Swordsman. Tang Rou was just that type of an aggressive girl.

As for Steamed Bun Invasion, he hadn't jumped. When he saw the Collapsing Mountain arrive, he hastily ran to outside of the shockwave's range and then threw a Brick flying over. Steamed Bun Invasion was just that type of a thuggish guy.

When she heard Ye Xiu's warning, Tang Rou knew that she was in trouble.

She hadn't jumped at full strength. A perfect jump was to not use a single ounce of strength more or less than what was needed. Her jump to avoid what she thought would be a normal Collapsing Mountain was in an attempt to do this, but unfortunately the Swordmaster's attack wasn't normal.....

The shock wave from the sword slash emitted a faint red glow as if the slash had created a blood mist. Soft Mist was unable to dodge the shock wave and was hit spiraling into the air.

The BOSS seized this opportunity to follow up and combo. The Swordmaster immediately jumped and used the Blade Master skill Rising Dragon towards Soft Mist.

Even though Tang Rou had strong mechanics, she wasn't able to

stabilize her camera. All she saw on her screen was the camera spinning round and round. Under this situation, she was unable to perform any precise movements. Tang Rou randomly attacked not knowing if she was hitting the target or the air.

Ye Xiu's Lord Grim rushed forward. He stabbed forward with his lance and threw out a Circle Swing in order to pull down the Illusion Swordmaster. However, he was met with the unique skill the Illusion Swordmaster possessed: Left-handed blade.

A cold light flashed.

It wasn't anything flashy. It was thin, quick, and instantly disappeared. But this blade clashed with Lord Grim's lance and the Circle Swing was smashed to the side.

Bang bang bang. Three gunshots.

At the same time the left-handed blade blocked the Circle Swing, Cleansing Mist shot Anti-Tank Missiles, hitting the BOSS. The three explosions blew the Illusion Swordmaster away. But a BOSS was still a BOSS and so the Anti-Tank Missiles that had a strong knockback effect normally was only capable of shaking the Illusion Swordmaster a little bit. Hence, the Rising Dragon wasn't interrupted and the sword light flashed up, cutting Soft Mist.

The spiraling Soft Mist spun even faster. Her body smashed into the cliff. The blood from the cut sprayed down from the air. Soft Mist bounced off the cliff before dropping to the ground. It looked as if she had already been defeated. But the instant she hit the

ground, she suddenly turned alive and used a Quick Recover to stand back up. In game, as long as the player controlling the character didn't lose hope, there was no such thing as being seen as dispirited.

The leap of the Illusion Swordmaster's Rising Dragon was much higher than when the skill was used by players. This was one of the more troublesome reasons about meeting a BOSS. Even though many of the BOSS's skills came from the in-game skill trees, the effects were different from the players' and the majority of them had stronger effects than the players' skills.

The high-up Illusion Swordmaster suddenly pointed his sword while descending and used Falling Light Blade directly towards the closest target, Lord Grim.

Ye Xiu swiped his keyboard and had Lord Grim step to the side. Not waiting for the Falling Light Blade, he drew out a sword from the Thousand Chance Umbrella. A silver light arced into a semicircle. At the same time, a similar arc of light flashed from the opposite side of Lord Grim. The two sword lights weaved together, merging into a brilliant moon.

The one who acted was Qiao Yifan, who had moved at the same time as Ye Xiu. They had used the same skill, the Ghostblade's knock-up skill, Moonlight Slash.

"Good!" Ye Xiu shouted. The Illusion Swordmaster's Falling Light Blade was interrupted by these two attacks. The two sword lights slashed across his body in midair, keeping him from falling. Two sword arcs flashed again at the same time, following the same

path as the previous Moonlight Slashes. This time, they slashed in the other direction, creating a perfect circle.

Ghostblade Level 20 skill: Full Moonlight Slash.

This skill had a strong blow away effect, but because Qiao Yifan and Ye Xiu were on opposite sides, the two skills counterbalanced each other, keeping the Illusion Swordmaster in place. The sword lights faded. The moment the Illusion Swordmaster hit the ground, a laser flew forward, hitting him square in the stomach and caused him to stumble back a few steps.

This was Cleansing Mist's Laser Rifle.

“Ice Boundary!” Qiao Yifan had already begun casting the spell when Ye Xiu yelled towards him. Frost formed on the tip of his sword. The Ice Soul created a boundary that spread out. Ye Xiu utilized this opportunity to use Sword Soul and created a Sword Boundary.

The wily Steamed Bun Invasion cheered them on as he ran past them and tossed a handful of sand at the Illusion Swordmaster.

Blind!

The Illusion Swordmaster had clearly lost his sense of direction. He couldn't find his opponents and walked around in a circle twice. The Ice Boundary's effect had been set and ice had begun corroding his body. With a crackle, the Freeze effect triggered and

the Illusion Swordmaster turned into a large block of ice.

Tang Rou, who had just taken a beating, quickly rushed forward. The instant the Swordmaster was frozen, she chained Double Stab, Dragon Tooth, and Falling Flower Palm together followed by three Magic Chasers that flew out.

After the three skills hit, the Freeze wore off. The Illusion Swordmaster then used Gore Cross. The scarlet Cross didn't look like two sword lights, rather, they looked like two blood arcs. The Cross flew towards Soft Mist, who immediately leaped back to avoid it. But just as she was about to counterattack, she unexpectedly realized that a smaller Gore Cross was hidden behind the original one. In that instant, Tang Rou saw the left hand of the Illusion Swordmaster move to his waist and realized that the Illusion Swordmaster had used his left-handed blade to use a Gore Cross at the same time. A big one to hide the small one, extremely smart.

The unfortunate Tang Rou was directly hit by the small Gore Cross. When she looked down at her body, fresh blood continued to flow from the cross wound formed by the attack. This Gore Cross had caused a Bleed to take effect. Her bad luck continued again.

The gloomy Tang Rou didn't dare to advance forward for a second time. She immediately used a health potion and retreated. The Bleed effect from the Illusion Swordmaster was very strong. Her health continued to drop even after using the health potion. Tang Rou began to panic. She didn't know how low her health would drop to or how to stop it.

“Rest for a bit.” Ye Xiu’s Lord Grim said as he rushed forward from beside her to block the Illusion Swordmaster. Tang Rou immediately relaxed. She believed in Ye Xiu’s judgement and knew that she at least wouldn’t die.

The low-health Tang Rou temporarily became a spectator, while Steamed Bun Invasion continued to act sly. He didn’t dare get too close to the Swordmaster. Sand Toss and Brick became two long-ranged skills, which he used whenever there was a chance to. As a result, the only two who were left to face the Illusion Swordmaster directly were Ye Xiu and Qiao Yifan. Su Mucheng’s Launcher naturally couldn’t rush forward and fight in close-range.

Ye Xiu saw everything. A pro-player was still a pro-player. Whether it was him, Su Mucheng, or Qiao Yifan, none of them had any trouble dealing with the Illusion Swordmaster. The reason Tang Rou was half-dead was because of an old problem of hers: she lacked experience. As for Steamed Bun Invasion, he was currently wandering outside of the team. The usefulness of this type of performance was quite limited for a team.

Tang Rou and Steamed Bun Invasion, actually weren’t very suited to be team players.

Tang Rou was too stubborn and aggressive. Her performance practically revolved with her as the center. Her problem was actually similar to that faced by Sun Xiang in his first match, when he had just joined Excellent era: stubborn individual performance causing the team to come apart.

However, in their current team, there was Ye Xiu, Su Mucheng, and Qiao Yifan. Their strength was far greater than Tang Rou's, so they still had enough strength to suppress this problem. However, as Tang Rou became more and more skilled, this problem would be exposed sooner or later.

As for Steamed Bun Invasion, this guy was too carefree. He had too much of an individual style. As an individual, he might become a player who was impossible to copy, but as a team player, this type of player wouldn't be able to completely merge because his style was simply too unique.

There were predecessors of this type of player.

Wang Jiexi. Team Tiny Herb's current captain, Wang Jiexi. His Magician style was the strangest and most graceful style in the Alliance. In the individual competition, Wang Jiexi had an extremely high win rate. But in the team competition, his individual performance was limited. Assimilating this style into the team was a problem Wang Jiexi hadn't been able to resolve. In the end, he made a sacrifice for the team and changed his style to fit in with the team. It was only because of these changes that Team Tiny Herb was able to become Champions twice in the past three years.

## Chapter 190 – The BOSS’s Shadow Steps

---

Steamed Bun Invasion’s situation was somewhat similar to that of Wang Jiexi’s. However, Wang Jiexi possessed the ability to adjust, while Steamed Bun Invasion probably didn’t know how to do so. After all, even Ye Xiu wasn’t sure how to help him develop. After Wang Jiexi changed, he was still at God-level, but if others did the same thing he did, they might fall to a mediocre level.

A transformation wasn’t something that easy to do. Even though Steamed Bun Invasion was a noob at Glory, he wasn’t a blank slate in other areas of the game. In reality, he had some understanding of what he was doing. In this area, he wasn’t like Tang Rou. Tang Rou truly was a complete blank slate. But it was a pity that this girl’s personality was so stubborn. She had pretty much figured out her own style already and it wasn’t possible to create a large transformation. Ye Xiu could help by instructing her about the game’s mechanics, but he didn’t have the ability to change her personality. Everyone was an adult so their ways of thinking had matured. Tang Rou’s personality wasn’t anything bad either. It just stopped her from becoming a good team player, that was all.

Ye Xiu pondered over this as he watched the two play. But his playing wasn’t slow even though he was multitasking. With ten years of experience, he had experienced all kinds of battles. Many of the things he needed to do were done automatically without too much thought.

Taking the BOSS down wasn’t a problem.

They were a team that could defeat a Level 36 Wild BOSS. If they

couldn't beat a weaker Level 33 hidden BOSS, Illusion Swordmaster Ahong, then they'd be a joke.

The important point was that these types of dungeons could be used as practice for everyone.

Ye Xiu directed the team as he fought casually. His focus was naturally on Tang Rou and Steamed Bun Invasion. Su Mucheng rarely needed Ye Xiu to say anything. As for Qiao Yifan, Ye Xiu hadn't judged him wrong. He was the complete opposite of Tang Rou and Steamed Bun Invasion. His personality and awareness made him an outstanding team player.

He was adept at observing; he paid attention to the performance of every team player and tried hard to coordinate with each of them.

A part of why Tang Rou's and Steamed Bun Invasion's performances weren't too good was because they were too unfamiliar with the hidden BOSS. After familiarizing themselves with the Illusion Swordmaster's various skills, the two would gradually assimilate themselves into the team.

Correct, they could still assimilate.

But as their skills continue to grow, their styles would become more and more unique and their conflicts within the team would become greater and greater. This was what Ye Xiu was thinking about right now.

But as of right now, they were still a good team. Under Ye Xiu's orders, the Illusion Swordmaster was gradually suppressed as he was hit blow after blow under the cliffs.

Lord Grim and One Inch Ash's "Dual Linking Ghost Boundaries" never broke so the team was always in a boundary.

Waves of poison arose from Steamed Bun Invasion's attacks.

Three types of Magic Chasers flew out from Soft Mist.

Explosions erupted from Cleansing Mist's cannon.

They continued to bombard the Illusion Swordmaster with their skills. Ahong's eyes grew more and more red, his head was covered in sweat, and his expression grew more and more serious.

"Careful, almost red blood." Ye Xiu suddenly said.

"What happens when he goes into red blood?" Tang Rou immediately asked. In the beginning, she had suffered quite a bit because she didn't know what the BOSS's features were. Tang Rou had learned from her mistakes.

"Shadow Steps." Ye Xiu said.

"Oh? What's that?" Steamed Bun Invasion asked. He wasn't like Tang Rou in this area. Tang Rou had helped Chen Guo PK a few

times before, so she had seen quite a few high-level skills. Even though she might not know the name, “Shadow Steps” had been used in the fight between Poplar Beach and Ye Xiu recently. Chen Guo had even called out the name, so Tang Rou knew what this skill was.

But Steamed Bun Invasion had only played on this account, so he didn't know of any skills above Level 30.

“It's an afterimage. There'll be five soon, one for each of us.” Ye Xiu said. If this were a normal team, then they wouldn't dare split the team to fight each afterimage one on one. But Ye Xiu's team was strong, so they dared to fight them directly this way.

“Careful!” Ye Xiu, who had been paying attention to the BOSS's health the entire time, finally shouted.

The Illusion Swordmaster Ahong's eyes began to glow red. The white of his eyes could no longer be seen.

“Back!”

Following Ye Xiu's command, the five characters quickly leaped back. The Illusion Swordmaster roared towards the sky. The red light surrounding his body extravagantly burst outwards. The rocks and grass around him were blown apart and a burst of wind surged down. Fortunately, Ye Xiu's warning had been quick and the five players retreated fast enough to dodge this attack.

Next, the Illusion Swordmaster twirled his sword in a dance-like motion. His figure blurred and split into five towards them.

What was different from a Blade Master's Shadow Step was that the Illusion Swordmaster's Shadow Steps didn't have any distinction between real and fake. The five were all Illusion Swordmasters. This meant that the players had to fight against five BOSSes at the same time.

If this continued up until the end, then the battle would be impossible to finish. Fortunately, Shadow Steps only lasted for a certain duration. For the Illusion Swordmaster, it was 30 seconds. As long as the players could survive for 30 seconds, then the five afterimages would turn back into one. However, after combining together again, the amount of damage the players had dealt in this battle wasn't additive, but rather an average. This meant that the actual damage the players dealt was  $\frac{1}{5}$  the total amount.

This made the battle longer. The Illusion Swordmaster's Shadow Steps wasn't a one time use skill. It would continue using it whenever it could until its life was completely gone.

Normal parties would run away during this time. Defense was their priority. They weren't looking for damage. The damage would only be  $\frac{1}{5}$  of the total anyways. Once the Illusion Swordmaster merged back into one, the team would then begin attacking again. But Ye Xiu's team was more heroic. It didn't matter if the damage was split or not, they would still fight like normal.

The five Illusion Swordmaster afterimages were also very

intelligent and each found a target to attack.

The left-rear Illusion Swordmaster sent a Sword Draw at Steamed Bun Invasion, who rolled out of the way. Steamed Bun hadn't even gotten up yet, when he threw out a Sand Toss at him. Even though the Illusion Swordmaster was a BOSS, it was still blinded for a short while. Steamed Bun Invasion took this opportunity and closed in to whack the back of his head with a Brick. After triggering the Dizzy effect, he Applied Poison onto his weapon. He then used Inject Poison and gave the Illusion Swordmaster a good dose of poison.

The right-rear Illusion Swordmaster hacked forward at Soft Mist with a Collapsing Mountain. Tang Rou met with this attack once again, but instead of retreating, she moved forward and once again, jumped up to attack. Except this time, she calculated the height of the shock wave. She leaped over it and stabbed forward with a Circle Swing. Her arms whirled in a circle and smashed the Illusion Swordmaster onto the ground. She had suffered once before and now she was going to return it all with even more ferocity. Tang Rou was just that type of girl who refused to accept defeat.

The left-front Illusion Swordmaster used Triple Slash directly to close in on Cleansing Mist. Su Mucheng immediately jumped up and blasted out an artillery shell, which exploded and sent herself flying backwards from the recoil. However, this shot wasn't able to interrupt the BOSS's Triple Slash. Three sword lights, one after another, chased down Cleansing Mist, but each slash missed Cleansing Mist by just a hair's breadth. Su Mucheng clearly had everything under control.

Qiao Yifan, on the other hand, took the initiative to close in on the BOSS. After casting an Ice Boundary, he not only hit his own target, but he also turned the one heading towards Lord Grim into an ice block. Even in this type of battle, everyone-for-themselves, if Qiao Yifan found an opportunity to, he would still coordinate with others.

Ye Xiu knew what to do. When Qiao Yifan casted Ice Boundary, he casted a Sword Boundary as well. The two began fighting inside these boundaries. His Thousand Chance Umbrella transformed into the Gun form and sent out Anti-Tank Missiles. The target was Qiao Yifan's opponent. The three missiles exploded and the Illusion Swordmaster stumbled backwards a few steps. Qiao Yifan made his move right at this moment; he used Moonlight Slash into a Full Moonlight Slash followed by a Ghost Slash. The three slashes sliced forward.

At this moment, he wasn't feeling happy because he had hit the BOSS, but rather he felt happy because he had coordinated with Ye Xiu.

Under his lead, the God had actively responded to his move, making Qiao Yifan feel he wasn't alone. Every team member depended on each other and this was what it meant to be teammates. This was an extremely wonderful feeling.

After helping Qiao Yifan block his Illusion Swordmaster, Ye Xiu shook the Thousand Chance Umbrella into the Battle Lance form and use a Sky Strike at the Illusion Swordmaster. The Illusion Swordmaster's right handed sword continued to attack, while using his left-handed blade to block Lord Grim's Sky Strike. How

could Ye Xiu be tricked by this puny trick? His Battle Lance suddenly retracted. The Illusion Swordmaster's left-handed blade blocked nothing. The Thousand Chance Umbrella had already turned into two sections that hung on Lord Grim's arms. He rolled to avoid the right-handed sword. His two arms held the Illusion Swordmaster tightly and flung the Illusion Swordmaster away.

After using the Grappler skill, he changed the Thousand Chance Umbrella back into a Battle Lance. Ye Xiu was just about to have his Lord Grim follow up, when he suddenly heard two ring ring sounds from outside.

Ye Xiu had lowered the in-game volume to very low because he frequently had to listen for these sounds.

When he heard this, Ye Xiu couldn't help but curse: "F\*ck."

Having been on night-duty for so many days, he had to bring customers drinks many times. Finally, someone had called for his service at a crucial time.

Ye Xiu's left hand quickly left the keyboard and connected to the service line. He asked: "What would you like?"

"What?" The first to respond were the four players on the team. Ye Xiu hadn't taken off his headphones.

"Two Colas." The customer's voice came out from the service line soon after.

“Just a second.” Ye Xiu said.

## Chapter 191 – I'm In A Hurry

---

“I'm in a hurry! Hurry up!!” Turning his head, Ye Xiu yelled towards his mic.

Everyone was startled, even Su Mucheng didn't understand what “Just one second” and then an “I'm in a hurry” right after meant. The cautious Qiao Yifan didn't dare ask and pondered over what type of strategy “Just one second” and “I'm in a hurry” was.

However, Tang Rou was able to realize what had happened after a short while. Steamed Bun Invasion, on the other hand, obviously didn't understand. But he would ask what he didn't know and immediately opened his mouth: “Senior, what do you mean?”

“Hurry up and finish this. I have business to do.” Ye Xiu said. He moved his hands quickly and the in-game Lord Grim began fighting more fiercely. Lunging left, rushing right. He even pulled the afterimage that was supposed to be One Inch Ash's. Qiao Yifan was greatly startled and found that he wasn't able to keep up with Lord Grim's tempo.

But this didn't make Qiao Yifan discouraged. He understood what was going on: God was going all out. There was still a gap between their skill levels, so he naturally couldn't keep up. Perhaps the only person who could keep up with this tempo would be a top-tier Phantom Demon in the Alliance like Li Xuan.

“Yifan, set up the boundary.” Ye Xiu shouted.

Qiao Yifan heard this and immediately cast a Sword Boundary.

“Everyone, pull them over here to fight. Steamed Bun, Steamed Bun, pull it over here.” Ye Xiu yelled.

Tang Rou seized the opportunity to use a Falling Flower Palm and blasted the Illusion Swordmaster over. Su Mucheng’s Launcher didn’t have any strong Blow Away effect, so she used an Aerial Fire to come into the Sword Boundary, obtaining the attack buff.

Only Steamed Bun Invasion was left. His Brawler class didn’t have any convenient Blow Away skills, so he circled behind the Illusion Swordmaster and used a Knee Attack. However, the BOSS was quick. How could it be so easy to hit him? As a result, Steamed Bun Invasion leaped left and right sneakily.

Ye Xiu didn’t know whether to laugh or cry: “If you just ran over here, wouldn’t he follow you over?”

“Right!” Steamed Bun Invasion suddenly understood.

“It’s a bit of a mess, no?” After entering the Sword Boundary, Su Mucheng said to Ye Xiu. The five were all in the Sword Boundary facing against five nimble BOSSes. Guaranteeing that none of them would leave the Sword Boundary was a type of training only pro-teams could do. Their team was still far off from that!

“Shadow Steps has ended.” Just as Ye Xiu’s voice fell, the five afterimages of the Illusion Swordmaster blurred again. Instead of

four of them disappearing, four of the afterimages swiftly moved towards a single one.

“That one, kill him!” Ye Xiu shouted. His Lord Grim rushed towards the merged Illusion Swordmaster. The instant Shadow Steps ended, the Illusion Swordmaster would show an extremely large opening. Besides taking a beating, he wouldn’t be able to do anything. However, this opening was only an instant, yet Ye Xiu’s Lord Grim as well as Tang Rou, Su Mucheng, and Qiao Yifan were able to seize the opportunity to burst him. Only Steamed Bun Invasion was still dashing towards the Sword Soul, but halfway there, he saw the Illusion Swordmaster behind him zoom past him.

“Oh no!” Steamed Bun Invasion cried. Unfortunately, there was still some distance between himself and the final target, so all he could contribute was a Brick.

“Retreat!” Ye Xiu yelled as Lord Grim moved back. After the Illusion Swordmaster merged into one, the red aura around him exploded out. The people surrounding him leaped back to avoid it. But under this Red Blood status, the Illusion Swordmaster was clearly faster than before. This time, Qiao Yifan was unexpectedly half a step slow and was hit by the red light and instantly shot out into somewhere farther away.

Su Mucheng’s Cleansing Mist had already stored a Laser Rifle. Tang Rou and Steamed Bun Invasion didn’t need Ye Xiu to say anything and rushed forward to attack. Ye Xiu’s Lord Grim rushed up as well. Just as he was about to attack, that annoying sound once again ran up from outside of his headphones.

This customer is really annoying..... Ye Xiu sighed. In the end, he turned his head, but discovered that the call had come from a different seat.....

They've teamed up!

Ye Xiu thought as tears streamed down his cheeks. He controlled Lord Grim, while using his left hand to quickly answer the phone.

“What would you like?” Ye Xiu asked.

“What?” Steamed Bun Invasion asked.

“He’s not talking to you, Steamed Bun.” Tang Rou explained for Ye Xiu.

“Then who is he talking to?” Steamed Bun Invasion asked.

“With Internet Cafe customers!” Tang Rou said.

“Internet Cafe?” Steamed Bun Invasion was still puzzled. Ye Xiu was also extremely gloomy. This time, the customer didn’t directly order and instead slowly asked what brand of cigarettes the Internet Cafe had.

“Yellow Mountain, White Sand, Red Pagoda Mountain, Hibiscus, Nanjing, Red River, One Pen, Yellow Crane Tower, Five Leaves, which one?” Ye Xiu was very familiar with cigarettes! He quickly

listed them out. In the end, the customer heard it and fell silent for a long time. He then killed Ye Xiu instantly with one word: “Ah?”

“What do you usually smoke?” Ye Xiu asked helplessly.

“Yellow Mountain.”

“We have it!” Ye Xiu said.

“What type?”

“Red.”

“How much money?”

“22.”

“So expensive.” The other side replied. Ye Xiu’s eyes began to tear up. In any case, there wasn’t any bargaining, so he directly asked: “Do you want it?”

But the customer carefreely brought the question back to his original point: “What else do you have?”

“We have everything. Which one do you want?” Ye Xiu asked. Ye Xiu reckoned that normal people couldn’t ask for anything too weird.

“How much for White Sand?” The customer asked.

“There’s a 6 RMB one, a 10 RMB one, a 13 RMB one.” Ye Xiu said.

“Which type is the 10 RMB one?”

“New Quality.” Ye Xiu said.

“Oh.....” The other side seemed to be pondering over it.

This time, Ye Xiu didn’t urge him and focused on the game.

“Careful! He’s about to split!! Pull him back to fight together.” Ye Xiu had been talking with the customer the entire time and the entire team was listening, when he suddenly gave out this warning.

The Illusion Swordmaster blurred and four other Illusion Swordmasters jumped out. But this time, they had planned on gathering together to fight, so the five characters didn’t scatter and directly faced them. The Sword Boundary buffed the team’s attributes and the Ice Boundary made the Illusion Swordmasters to slow down. On the other side, the customer calmly said: “If there’s so many White Sand types, then why’s there only one type for Yellow Mountain?”

Ye Xiu coughed blood: “The New Anhui and Chinese Wind are

out.”

“How much for the New Quality?”

“They’re sold out!”

“No problem, I’m just asking.” The customer said.

“16……” Ye Xiu replied helplessly. The customer was the king.

“That’s more expensive than outside!” The customer lamented.

Ye Xiu didn’t reply and continued to play the game. Right now, it was a 5v5. Sword lights, lance blurs, gunshots, the battle was intense.

“Forget it. I don’t need them.” The greatest thing was that the customer had talked for so long, but didn’t buy anything.

Just as he hung up, another sound came. Ye Xiu was about to go mad. The other side asked: “Cola!”

“Just a moment! I’ll be there right away!!” Ye Xiu yelled.

Ye Xiu wasn’t an immortal. It was difficult for him to take care of so many things. This time, the customer had made him move a half a beat slower. The Illusion Swordmaster’s Back Slash

unexpectedly hit him and his character was launched into the sky.

Ye Xiu immediately adjusted his camera, but the Illusion Swordmaster had already taken out his sneaky left-handed blade to attack. A Gore Cross followed closely behind the Back Slash and sliced Lord Grim. With an open wound, his life dropped rapidly. The Illusion Swordmaster sheathed his sword and began the animation for Sword Draw.

Ye Xiu immediately moved. The Illusion Swordmaster's Sword Draw slashed out a cold light, which split Lord Grim into two halves. However, it had hit Lord Grim's Shadow Clone.

The real body had already flashed to behind the Illusion Swordmaster. Just as he was about to attack, another cold light swooshed towards his body. Ye Xiu wasn't able to block in time. The sword light sent him flying backwards.

He turned his camera to look. The sword light had come from the Illusion Swordmaster Tang Rou was fighting against. The Sword Draw from that one had flashed towards Ye Xiu.

“So unlucky.....” Ye Xiu cursed. His camera was limited in midair, so he hadn't seen it. The Illusion Swordmaster continued to chase him. Just as it seemed like he would be hit again, Su Mucheng's Cleansing Mist suddenly sent an artillery shell in front of Lord Grim, blocking the attack.

“Oh! You've got skill!”

“And you need to say that?” Su Mucheng said.

Lord Grim fell to the ground and used Quick Recover. The time won back from the block was enough for Ye Xiu to get back into tempo. With a quick move, he immediately sent the two Illusion Swordmasters, which were targeting Su Mucheng and him, flying.

The battlefield returned back to normal. Everyone had seen Ye Xiu’s muddled performance. After a short moment of silence, Steamed Bun Invasion suddenly asked: “Senior you’re very busy. What do you do?”

“Cafe manager.....” Ye Xiu let out a long sigh.

“Oh, what a coincidence! I also work in an Internet Cafe.” Steamed Bun Invasion said.

“Oh? You’re also a manager?” Ye Xiu said. It wouldn’t be surprising since Steamed Bun Invasion was able to play the game all-night. If he had a normal job, then playing all-night would be okay from time to time, but Steamed Bun Invasion was doing it everyday.

“No, I’m a security guard.” Steamed Bun Invasion said calmly.

The four others in the team began sweating. He was a Brawler in real life too.....

“Pay attention! It’s about to merge!” Lord Grim didn’t have much

life left, but his spirit hadn't been affected by the interruptions.

“Don't be polite. Attack! Hurry! Hurry!” Ye Xiu yelled. If the customers continued to disturb himself, then he really might die.

## Chapter 192 – Items Lead To Thinking

---

The instant the Illusion Swordmaster merged into one, the team ferociously assaulted it. They all understood that Ye Xiu was in a difficult predicament and had a rough idea why he was in a hurry.

Under Ye Xiu's lead, the battle tempo increased. There were often times where they traded blow for blow to deal more damage.

In the Internet Cafe, the customer, who wanted cigarettes, finally decided to buy the 10 RMB White Sand and continued to bother Ye Xiu.

Ye Xiu had conquered a challenge and won a difficult battle. He gave the customer the usual reply "Just a second." The Illusion Swordmaster split and merged until they finally took it down. The service calls began to ring repeatedly again. It was the Cola customer again. He was probably dying of thirst.

"I'm coming! I'm coming!" Ye Xiu gave the customer a reply. He grabbed the Cola and the cigarettes, while taking a quick glance at the items that dropped from the Illusion Swordmaster.

No sword.....

Ye Xiu was a bit disappointed.

He had an item he needed from the Illusion Swordmaster. Scarlet Illusion Blade. This was an Orange weapon for the Thousand

Chance Umbrella's Sword form.

But an Orange weapon was after all, an Orange weapon and wouldn't drop so easily. Ye Xiu sighed as he delivered the Cola and cigarettes to the customers.

“Let's see what it dropped!” In game, Steamed Bun Invasion excitedly inspected the items that had dropped. He was the most excited of the players there.

“Can't use. Can't use. Can't use. Materials are for senior.....” Steamed Bun Invasion looked at the equipment. He renounced them as he said what he was thinking aloud. The Illusion Swordmaster had dropped three Blue equipment and a few materials — very normal drops.

“Hm? What's this?” Steamed Bun Invasion asked. The other three all saw: Line Canyon Map Piece Three.

“Oh. It's an item needed to open a hidden dungeon.” Qiao Yifan recognized it.

“Hidden dungeon? That sounds very hard.” Steamed Bun Invasion said.

“Yeah, it's harder than normal dungeons.” Su Mucheng commented.

“How many times can you run it every day?” Steamed Bun

Invasion asked.

“It’s not calculated like that. It requires certain items in order to enter. In theory, as long as you have the items, there’s no limit.” Su Mucheng said.

“Line Canyon Map Piece Three.....does that mean we have to gather more of these?” Steamed Bun Invasion asked.

“Yeah, I think it’s four or five.” Su Mucheng wasn’t really familiar with these low-leveled dungeons.

“Four.” Qiao Yifan said. He had done his homework.

At this moment, Ye Xiu had returned. He looked at the items that were waiting to be rolled.

“Oh, a hidden dungeon item!” Ye Xiu sat down and said, after putting on his headphones.

“It seems like it’s a hidden dungeon that hasn’t been run yet.” Su Mucheng checked the dungeon leaderboards.

“It is, but the items aren’t easy to gather! One, two, and three are okay, but the fourth piece is only dropped by the wild BOSS, which only spawns three times a week. It looks like it hasn’t dropped yet.” Ye Xiu said.

“For hidden dungeons are full of hidden BOSSes and wild BOSSes. The drop rate is pretty high too, so running it is quite worth it.” Su Mucheng said.

“Yeah.....” How could Ye Xiu not know this? His requirements for this dungeon weren’t easy to get. For example, the Illusion Swordmaster’s Scarlet Illusion Blade or the wild BOSS only drop, Amber Crystal. The big guilds might have these rare materials, but they might not use them as a bargaining chip.

These were all necessary materials that the Clubs needed for researching self-made equipment. If they didn’t have enough of them, how could they just give them out to others? Ye Xiu tried by sending Tyrannical Ambition his materials list, but the other side hadn’t replied yet.

It wouldn’t be easy for them to steal a wild BOSS from the big guilds with their strength. The BOSSes in the hidden dungeons didn’t have anyone that could kill steal them, but in order to enter the hidden dungeon, they had to steal the Line Canyon Map Piece Four from the wild BOSS. No matter how they went about it, it was a dead end.

Ye Xiu pondered over this as everyone split the items. They all just randomly rolled for the equipment. The materials and the Line Canyon Map Piece Three went to Ye Xiu. Whether to sell it or keep it was something he hadn’t decided on yet.

The following dungeons were normal. After finishing their first run, no hidden BOSS appeared in the second and third runs. But on third run, they broke the Line Canyon dungeon record. 30:21:56,

beating the former record by around 20 seconds.

The former record wasn't at the limit because the big guilds were a bit dispirited towards the dungeon records and were mostly doing them for experience and Purple equipment. Set the highest record? With Lord Grim's existence, they all felt a bit powerless.

Lord Grim crushing Arena experts and breaking dungeon records, the players were already used to these. It was only Full Moon Guild, who gave their congratulations to Lord Grim's team, under Maple Tree's lead. It seemed like they were showing off their close relationship with them. That night, the players from the big guilds seemed to have vanished. It was dead silent.

Before this, Tyrannical Ambition's players still cared for this record, but once the record was broken, Ye Xiu didn't receive any messages from them and suddenly felt that something wasn't right. However, he didn't go and ask them. Actually, Ye Xiu had an urgent need for materials, it was just that he just wasn't as loud as the other big guilds were for their dungeon records.

After finishing Line Canyon, they went to Desolate Land. Su Mucheng and Qiao Yifan took their leave first. The remaining three continued to level until they were tired and then went to take a break. Tang Rou liked to solo dungeons to practice her mechanics. Steamed Bun Invasion liked to go to the Arena to bully others. Ye Xiu tidied up the materials he had gathered and went to the marketplace. He paid attention to the prices in the tenth server. The prices in the tenth server were still independent. Once players were able to enter the Heavenly Domain, the prices would rapidly decline until they reached the prices of the old servers.

In the market, Ye Xiu was especially mindful of the hidden dungeon items. Sure enough, there were map pieces one, two, and three, but the fourth one wasn't being sold.

Wild BOSS.....

Ye Xiu sighed. Besides the wild BOSSes they could fight earlier than the others like the Fire Witch. They had no way of competing for the same-leveled ones. When the wild BOSSes respawned, the first ones to arrive would be the big guilds. For them, by the time they found out, the BOSS would have been killed already. The reason he was able to steal the Blood Gunner and the Goblin Merchant was because he had been invited by the big guilds. Afterwards, for Desolate Land and Line Canyon, Ye Xiu hadn't even been able to see the wild BOSSes.

Ye Xiu turned around and went to his warehouse. Everything in there had practically all been earnings he had won from Team Tiny Herb. His warehouse was wealthy and prosperous. He might be able to trade uncommon materials from his warehouse for items he needed such as the Scarlet Stinger with Tyrannical Ambition. Right now, the wild BOSSes were his biggest concern. And as the Thousand Chance Umbrella continued to level, he would need more and more of these rare materials. It would be extremely difficult if he had to gather them all by himself!

If he couldn't find a way to obtain these materials, then he had no other choice but to rely on the Clubs.

The Clubs understood this. They all had guilds supporting them in the game. The guild's purpose was to help provide materials for the Club. The materials would then be developed into Silver equipment by the tech team and then turned into strength for achievements. The achievements would bring in media, fan support and better players.....

Under this cycle, the big Clubs would grow bigger and bigger. It was difficult for small Clubs to develop.

Club Excellent Era was trying to rise up again and had requirements for their guild Excellent Dynasty as well. However, their development in the old servers had already turned into a standstill. Their prospects at making a breakthrough weren't large, which was why when the new server opened, the guild leader Chen Yehui had put in large amounts of manpower into it. He himself had personally come to the new server to lead. He had even troubled Liu Hao, a pro-player, to come set the record for a low-leveled dungeon. It was because of his huge burden that he know that things wouldn't be easy to.

If everything had gone smoothly in the tenth server, the other guilds would have no way of contesting with Excellent Dynasty, who was going all out. However, a Ye Qiu had appeared.

Liu Hao had lost to Ye Qiu.

He had brought his many comrades to fight, but they still lost to Ye Qiu.

However, he had still found a chance amidst Ye Qiu's dominance in the tenth server. He had to overthrow this mountain because this was where he was going to gamble everything he had. He couldn't lose.

# Chapter 193 – Idiot's Guide

---

To outsiders, Ye Xiu was still just as carefree as ever. Even after staying up all night, he never looked tired and nothing ever seemed to irritate him.

To outsiders, they couldn't tell that he was someone who had encountered difficulties. Even more so, they definitely wouldn't know whether he had already figured out a solution to this problem.

He made it look like nothing had happened.

Tang Rou didn't know that Ye Xiu was pondering deeply over this. All she knew was that it was her turn to buy breakfast.

When she returned with breakfast, Ye Xiu had already given his seat to the early-shift employees and was leisurely holding a cigarette in his mouth, waiting for his food to arrive.

After eating breakfast, the two went to their respective rooms to sleep.

At three in the afternoon, they woke up. One went to the front desk to work while the other went looking for an empty computer station to sit at.

Since it was a Saturday, the Internet Cafe's business was doing exceptionally well. There were, unexpectedly, no open seats in the smoking area. Ye Xiu circled around the Internet Cafe, and in the

end, just stood there staring blankly into space for a long time.

“Business is doing well today.....” Ye Xiu helplessly returned to the front desk and told his sorrows to Tang Rou.

“As an Internet Cafe employee, you should be happy about that.” Boss Chen walked over.

“Business is doing well today. I’m very happy.” Ye Xiu said with a blank face.

Chen Guo had trained herself. Her ability to restrain herself had gone up. If this had happened a few weeks before, she’d already be shouting and grinding her teeth.

“What are you doing?” Ye Xiu asked Tang Rou.

“I’m looking at guides.” Tang Rou said.

“Aren’t you always looking at guides?” Ye Xiu asked, while taking a glance at her screen.

“Oh? A dungeon guide?” Ye Xiu was surprised. Tang Rou practically never looked at these. The way they ran the dungeons were usually directed by Ye Xiu.

“Yeah..... I’m just skimming over it.” Tang Rou said. Ye Xiu looked more carefully. This girl was currently looking at the

introductions to Line Canyon's three hidden BOSSes as well as the wild BOSS. Clearly, after getting badly beaten by the Illusion Swordmaster yesterday, Tang Rou realized that facing a never-before-seen BOSS was troublesome for her.

“Okay. Looking at the BOSSes is fine, but don't look at anything else.” Ye Xiu said.

“Hm?”

“Our play style is very different from what is written in the guides.” Ye Xiu said.

“Why is it different?” Chen Guo entered the discussion.

“All DPS, no MT, no healer.” Ye Xiu said.

An all DPS team was a very common matter for Ye Xiu and his squad, but to normal players, especially in the new server, this was something that was rarely seen. Even for the big guilds, when they formed an all DPS team, they often needed experts to substitute for them.

An all DPS team relied on the players' mechanical skill. Without strong mechanics, a guide wouldn't help.

“Boss, what level are you on for the whack-a-mole game?” Ye Xiu suddenly asked.

“I only play it for fun. At my age, what’s the point in practicing?”  
Chen Guo said.

“You could at least improve a bit! If not, then when we get to the Heavenly Domain and look to party up with you, you’ll only be dead weight!” Ye Xiu said.

“.....” Chen Guo was speechless. Besides killing him, she had no other thoughts.

“Oh? Who wrote this guide?” Ye Xiu’s attention suddenly snapped back to Tang Rou’s screen. Tang Rou’s newly opened guide was a guide for the Line Canyon hidden BOSS Sandworm.

“Who wrote it?” Tang Rou wasn’t sure. She went to the top of the page and saw the name of the poster: Concealed Light.

“Do you recognize him?” Tang Rou turned her head to ask Ye Xiu.

Ye Xiu shook his head. He didn’t recognize the ID.

“What’s so special about this guide?” Chen Guo had also been drawn in and pressed near to look.

“The guide’s very detailed.” Ye Xiu said.

“Oh?”

“He’s included the probability of every possible scenario. The process is very detailed. He’s written down every single detail on how to kill the BOSS.” Ye Xiu said.

“No wonder it’s so long.....” Tang Rou said. This guide was several pages long. When she opened it, she jumped up with fright. She hadn’t even looked at the content yet!

“Woah, you’re right.....” Chen Guo looked at it and then immediately discovered that this guide chose five classes, instructed what equipment to use, how to initiate, what moves to use in specific places.....

“It’s practically a video.” Chen Guo thought aloud as she looked.

The three read the entire seven pages, which was probably around twenty thousand words long.

4 minutes 56 seconds.

After thoroughly scouring through the guide, the author had even informed the reader how much time it would take to kill the BOSS, down to the second.

“Is this for real?” Chen Guo didn’t want to believe it. In actuality, she had already begun feeling dizzy after the first page. After that, she stopped reading carefully.

“Not a single mistake.....” Ye Xiu said on the side.

“This..... if it doesn’t allow for any deviation, then doesn’t that mean it doesn’t allow for any mistakes? If there’s a mistake, won’t it all be over?” Chen Guo said.

“That’s right.” Ye Xiu nodded his head, “But if this were for setting the record, there can’t be any mistakes anyways.”

“Are you saying that his strategy is very good for setting a record?”

“That’s not true..... His strategy is very safe, but it isn’t very efficient. However, this might only be because he’s researching a hidden BOSS. For a hidden BOSS, safety is number one. Who cares about efficiency?” Ye Xiu said.

“That’s true.” Chen Guo nodded her head.

“This person has other guides too.” Tang Rou saw the other guides from the author.

Here, Ye Xiu saw the name that the author gave to his guides: Idiot Series.

“It really is an idiot’s guide.....” Ye Xiu said. This step by step guide, which provided instructions for everything, down to the

small details, didn't need the people using the guide to use their brain in any way. If they followed the steps, then they'd succeed.

“But it looks like the rating isn't too good!” Tang Rou looked at the rating and comments.

“It's probably because of the problem the boss talked about.” Ye Xiu guessed.

“Yeah.” Tang Rou nodded her head.

The comments were mostly mocking him. Just as expected, they were talking about Chen Guo's problem: No one could ensure that they would be able to follow this type of extremely detailed step by step guide from beginning to end. As a result, everyone saw it as a fraud, as a theory. Since this wasn't the author's first guide, below there were comments such as “Another fake.” “Another fantasy fiction.” Practically no one supported the author.

“The guide isn't wrong..... but the limitations are a bit too much.” Ye Xiu sighed.

“Should we look at his other guides?” Tang Rou moved her mouse around, stopping on different links. Every move stopped on a desired spot. This sister was actually practicing her mechanics even here.

“Let's look at one!” Ye Xiu said.

Tang Rou opened up another one. This guide was on the other hidden BOSS in Line Canyon, the Scarlet Scorpion Assassin, Sting. The style was the same. From the very beginning, the guide chose what classes to use, how to initiate, from beginning to end for several pages.

“Oh? He changed classes?” Ye Xiu was curious. Compared to the previous guide, four of the five classes were different. It was a completely different party set-up. To be able to do such a detailed guide, Ye Xiu had thought that the author had a set five-player team.

When Tang Rou heard Ye Xiu’s surprise, she opened up another guide. At the very start, he chose another completely different team set-up. This guide was for a different hidden BOSS in Desolate Land.

“When were these guides made?” Ye Xiu suddenly asked.

Tang Rou looked at the post time and found that they were all made recently.

“Could he be a player from the new server?’ Ye Xiu felt unsure.

Tang Rou clicked on the author’s name. While taking a looking at his list of works, the Idiot Series, the guides stopped at Line Canyon. This really was the current tenth server pace.

“Log into the game and search for him.” Ye Xiu proposed.

Tang Rou logged into the game. After Soft Mist went online, she looked up the name.

Concealed Light, Male, Level 32, Summoner.

“He really is from the new server.” Tang Rou said.

“But new server doesn’t mean new player, no?” Chen Guo said.

“If he’s not a new player, why would he put so much effort into researching these low-leveled BOSSes?” Ye Xiu said.

“Uh.....” Chen Guo thought, but couldn’t come up with anything.

“Look at this!” Tang Rou suddenly said.

Ye Xiu looked.

The title: The Mystery of the Boneyard 16 Minutes and 24 Second Record!

This record was the one Ye Xiu and his team had set in the tenth server. Hung high up on the leaderboards, the team set-up could be seen.

Battle Mage, Blade Master, Brawler, Launcher, Unspecialized.

Concealed Light had analyzed from these five classes how this record had been made.

From the beginning, he had already analyzed that it couldn't be done with the usual strategy and that it had to be done by a new strategy.

Then what was this new strategy?

Concealed Light's analysis wasn't completely correct, but he was very close.

There was one point that he was wrong about though. Concealed Light clearly didn't know of Lord Grim's Thousand Chance Umbrella, so his analysis of the unspecialized character's role was completely off.

In the end, with the strategy he had designed, he wasn't able to create the 16 minutes and 24 second record. As a result, he gave Lord Grim and the five characters a set of Orange equipment and confidently said that this was how they did it.....

It wasn't that Concealed Light didn't know how difficult it was to obtain Orange equipment in the new server at Level 25, but rather, it was that this brother was extremely confident in his analysis and strategy, so by working backwards..... he believed that, although having these five sets of equipment was ridiculous, it wasn't impossible. But without these equipment, it definitely wasn't possible to create such a record. As a result, he made such a claim.

The comments below weren't hard to imagine. They were all practically saying how there was something wrong with the author's brain.

Towards these comments, Ye Xiu and Tang Rou expressed their approval.

## Chapter 194 – A Not So Simple New Player

---

“This piece of writing makes it sound as if he’s always right.” Ye Xiu concluded.

“Well, he is correct in a few places.” Tang Rou said.

“Actually, if you put in time to do research, it’s not that difficult to come up with such a strategy. It’s just a matter of how much time you are willing to put in.” Ye Xiu said.

“Then do we still need to look at his guides?” Tang Rou asked.

“Let’s look at another BOSS one!” Ye Xiu said.

Tang Rou clicked on the previous Scarlet Scorpion Assassin guide, and just like that, Ye Xiu lied down on his stomach, over the receptionist desk like an idiot, and looked at the idiot’s guide. Tang Rou also looked on, but with her experience, she wasn’t able to read as fast as Ye Xiu. For this type of extremely detailed, step-by-step guide, Tang Rou had a hard time following it. Not long after, she felt like a next page clicking robot.

Chen Guo was actually a bit better in this area. However, she too couldn’t read it any further after a short while. For this type of low-leveled BOSS, even though it was a hidden one, it still wasn’t that difficult. Creating such a complicated guide was a bit excessive.

“What’s there to look at……” Chen Guo mumbled.

“There isn’t much to look at for the guide.” Ye Xiu affirmed that there wasn’t any value in the guide, “But I wanted to see if he made any mistakes.”

“You’re playing find the fault?” Chen Guo was speechless.

“He he.” Ye Xiu chuckled and then continued to read.

Page after page, the guide totaled around 20,000 words long. Tang Rou and Chen Guo decided to stop reading along and just stared at Ye Xiu, waiting for him to find a mistake.

“There aren’t any mistakes.” Ye Xiu said after reading it.

“You’re still playing?” Chen Guo asked.

“Read another one?” Ye Xiu asked, to which Tang Rou responded by clicking on another link.

“You guys can keep playing!” Chen Guo stretched. She had lost all interest in playing this game.

“Wow!” Just as she turned her head, she heard Ye Xiu cry out in amazement. Chen Guo immediately turned back: “What? What?”

“Different classes.” Ye Xiu said.

“How many times do you need to act amazed?” Chen Guo rolled her eyes. The guide had switched classes before. They had already been amazed once.

“But this time, he doesn’t even include a Summoner. Isn’t he a Summoner?” Ye Xiu said.

“Yeah.” Tang Rou nodded her head. They had verified it earlier: Concealed Light, Level 32 Summoner.

“Does he have multiple accounts?” Chen Guo guessed.

Ye Xiu couldn’t deny such a possibility, so he silently read the guide.

After annihilating the excessive 20,000 word wall of text, Ye Xiu still couldn’t find any mistakes. Even though there were a few places where efficiency wasn’t maximized, they were completely possible, and didn’t contain any mistakes.

During this time, a customer in the smoking area left. Usually, when business is doing so well, the customers had the priority to use the computers, but seeing Ye Xiu’s pitiful appearance, Chen Guo’s heart softened as she waved her hand. Ye Xiu immediately understood her intent and quickly snatched the computer station.

Chen Guo and Tang Rou continued to stare at the walls of text on

the computer screen.

Five minutes later.....

“Is it interesting?” Chen Guo asked.

“No.....” Tang Rou calmly said. She was tired of reading it.

“Go find two videos to watch!” Chen Guo liked to watch brilliant match videos the most.

“Sure!” Tang Rou agreed. She didn't feel as if this guide helped her at all. All she wanted to know was each of the BOSS's features, so she could avoid predicaments, like when she fought against the Illusion Swordmaster. As long as she knew the BOSS's patterns, Tang Rou believed that she could deal with them relying on her mechanics.

As a result, she closed the Idiot's Guides and began to find a video to watch, but she suddenly discovered that her screen in Glory had turned entirely grey.

After searching for Concealed Light, she had forgotten to logout. Right now, Soft Mist was lying on the ground. A system notification had popped up asking her if she wanted to revive her character.

“How'd I die?” Tang Rou stared blankly at Chen Guo.

“Were you in the wild?” Chen Guo asked.

“Yeah.....”

“You’re too careless.” Chen Guo said. Dying in the wild, whether it be by a random monster or a vicious PKer, was very common.

“Go revive and see what you’ve dropped.” Chen Guo said.

Tang Rou clicked confirm to revive. Her character returned to Congee City in a Critically Ill State. When she opened up her equipment and items, she shook her head: “I didn’t drop anything. Only some money and experience.”

“Those always drop. Check the system log.” Chen Guo said.

“Uh?” Tang Rou unexpectedly didn’t know what that was.

“Here!” Chen Guo took the mouse and clicked it for Tang Rou. The system log recorded her death. She wasn’t killed by a monster, but rather by a player called Breaking Zero.

“Breaking Zero.....” Chen Guo muttered. She opened up the search function and put in the name.

The character was online. A Level 33, male Spellblade.

“Level 33! He’s definitely leveling in Line Canyon. Go and take revenge!” Chen Guo gave the mouse and keyboard back to Tang Rou and commanded her like a general.

“Now?” Tang Rou was unsure.

“Obviously!” Chen Guo nodded her head.

Tang Rou pointed to the side. Chen Guo turned her head and saw a bunch of customers leaning against the front desk, watching the two beauties play the game.

“I’ll go! You take revenge.” Chen Guo went to deal with the customers.

“It’s fine! Who knows if I’ll be able to find him. It’ll be the same if I do it later.” Tang Rou didn’t really care and logged out of the game to take care of the customers.

In the smoking area, Ye Xiu continued to read Concealed Light’s Idiot’s Guides. With the current pace of the new server, there were a total of four dungeons; each one had three hidden BOSSes for a total of twelve. Every one of Concealed Light’s hidden BOSS guides were extremely detailed step-by-step guides that were over 20,000 words long. Even though Ye Xiu read very fast, he still had to read each word one by one. When Chen Guo called for him to eat, he had only finished six of them.

“You’re still reading! I’ll eat first.” Chen Guo was already used to Ye Xiu’s obsession over the game.

“Okay.....”

“Have you found any mistakes?’ Chen Guo asked.

“No.” Ye Xiu shook his head.

“Are you planning on reading them all?” Chen Guo knew that playing find the fault wasn’t a very fun game. It was actually quite tiring.

“We’ll see!” Ye Xiu said.

“Little Tang was killed by someone in the afternoon!” At the dining table, Chen Guo suddenly remembered.

“What happened?” Ye Xiu asked.

“She forgot to logout of the game. Her character was standing in the wild and someone killed her.” The person involved was calmer than Chen Guo.

“The killer was someone called Breaking Zero, a Level 33 Spellblade. If you see him, take note.” However, Chen Guo remembered better than Tang Rou and told him who the murderer was.

“Got it.” Ye Xiu laughed, “If I see him, I’ll definitely kill him.”

“Good.” Tang Rou nodded her head and then asked, “Did you figure out anything from these guides?”

“This person might not have multiple accounts. With how long the new server has been online, I don’t think there’s enough time to understand the details of every single hidden BOSS to such a degree. Right now, I’m doubting whether this author has even killed these hidden BOSSes. He used previous guides and videos as sources to create such an idiot’s guide.” Ye Xiu said.

“No way.” Chen Guo was astonished.

“If what you’re saying is true, then this person is an extremely amazing new player!” Ye Xiu said.

“He used his imagination to write these guides, yet there aren’t any mistakes?” Chen Guo said.

“That’s why I said he’s amazing.” Ye Xiu said.

“I don’t believe it.”

“After I finish eating, there’s still another six I need to look at!” Ye Xiu quickly ate his meal, got up and ran to continue reading the guides.

Guide after guide, Ye Xiu read them without missing a word. The more he read the more he was sure of his judgement. From these guides, he was able to see several not-so-optimal places, which told Ye Xiu that the author had limited in-game experience. These twelve guides were actually just his imaginations after grasping the theory. However, the logic, rationality, and possibilities of these imaginations weren't simple.

After reading the last guide, Ye Xiu didn't have any doubts. These twelve guides didn't have any mistakes in them, however the weaknesses of the author were completely exposed by some of the details. Ye Xiu had already figured out what type of player this Concealed Light was to some extent. He was very interested in this person.

Looking at the time, it was already almost 11 o'clock. It was almost time to change shifts, so Ye Xiu turned off his computer and went to the front desk. During the weekends, there were quite a lot of all-night customers, so the front desk was extremely busy. After Ye Xiu finished, it was 11:30.

Tang Rou went to her usual spot and the two logged into the game. Ye Xiu went online and searched up Concealed Light's name, but the character wasn't online. Ye Xiu sent a friend request, but didn't receive an answer. When he looked at his friends list, Su Mucheng and Qiao Yifan still weren't online, but Steamed Bun Invasion was. As a result, he sent Tang Rou and Steamed Bun Invasion a message, telling them to gather in front of the dungeon entrance.

“Okay.”

“Got it.”

The two replied. Ye Xiu’s Lord Grim immediately left Congee City and headed to Line Canyon.

“Lord Grim has come online! He’s left the city and is now heading towards Line Canyon!”

“Soft Mist has come online! She’s heading towards Line Canyon. Her character is still Critically Ill!”

“Steamed Bun Invasion has left the Arena. He’s now heading out of the city.”

The three didn’t know that their whereabouts were being tracked by others.

**11:41**

“Desolate Land, coordinates: 1256, 1475. Cleansing Mist has come online.”

**11:44**

“Desolate Land, coordinates: 1256, 1466. One Inch Ash has come online.”

New information continued to be transmitted.

# Chapter 195 – Pursuit From Every Direction

---

11:50.

Ye Xiu's Lord Grim was on his way towards Line Canyon. The world was bustling with excitement as the time approached midnight. Quite a few players, like Ye Xiu, were impatiently waiting for the dungeon entries to refresh, and many of them were hurrying along the same road as well.

Ye Xiu had already contacted Su Mucheng and Qiao Yifan. The two had both gone offline at Desolate Land. As soon as they got on, they headed towards Line Canyon and would arrive before those coming from Congee City.

Outside of Congee City was a vast expanse of barren land. Although there were a few Level 30 monsters scattered here and there, it couldn't be counted as a leveling area. The spawn rate and the concentration of monsters just wasn't enough to satisfy a player's leveling needs. Aside from killing them for quests, no player trained here.

After this, the road split into two. The left path led to Desolate Land, while the right led to Line Canyon. When the players reached this point, their levels were obvious at a glance. Those who went left were all Level 30 and under and those who went right were all Level 30 and above. These were the players who were considered high-leveled on the new server.

When Lord Grim reached the fork in the road, he went to the

right. Coincidentally, the several players beside him unexpectedly all went to the right as well.

In the front, many players were heading towards Congee City from Line Canyon. During this time, these players, who were heading in opposite directions, bumped into each other.

A total of eight players, four on the left, four on the right, formed a “V” formation.

The players behind him, those who were going along the same route, had unknowingly gathered close to Lord Grim.

Ye Xiu suddenly realized that something wasn't right and forced Lord Grim to halt.

The several characters next to him instantly halted as well as if they had received orders.

As I thought!

Ye Xiu didn't think too much and took the initiative to strike first. His left hand gently moved across the keyboard and executed the first move.

These surrounding players didn't react slowly either. As soon as everyone halted all at once, they knew that they had been exposed.

The mid-ranged characters immediately began their offensive.

Bullets and magic bombarded Lord Grim from several directions. Lord Grim was instantly vaporized. Not even a corpse remained.

Shadow Clone Technique!

Lord Grim's real body had flashed in front of someone towards his right, just before they were able to begin their offensive.

Without any warning, he lifted his lance and attacked.

Right when the Shadow Clone was extinguished, the players blocking the road were blasted away by Lord Grim with a Falling Flower Palm.

Since he was in a melee form, the players had thought that he was planning to take them all at the same time; but their characters suddenly launched into the sky.

Even after being blown away by the Falling Flower Palm, they still hadn't figured out what had happened.

These flying bodies opened up the way for Ye Xiu.

He had realized that something was wrong earlier than expected, the players wouldn't have completed their formation. The instantaneous movement from his Shadow Clone Technique was directed towards the weakest part of the not-yet completed encirclement.

The character that had been blown away smashed into one of their allies. Another character, a Sharpshooter, tried to dodge the human meat bullets, as he fired towards Lord Grim in an attempt to stall him.

Ye Xiu saw what he was doing clearly. Lord Grim, who had been rushing forward in a straight line, suddenly moved horizontally, avoiding the string of bullets. He then leapt forward and spun around 180 degrees. His Thousand Chance Umbrella transformed into its Gun Form and let out a storm of bullets, flying away with an Aerial Fire.

With this sudden increase in speed, the bullets and magic missiles that were flying towards Lord Grim missed. After using Aerial Fire, Lord Grim landed right next to the Sharpshooter. The Sharpshooter didn't react slowly. He lifted his leg and sent a Knee Strike towards him, but midway, he was stomped onto the ground by Lord Grim. However, Ye Xiu had used Punisher one step faster.

“Bang bang” Lord Grim shot twice and then continued to rush forward. Two players, one to his left and one to his right, had caught up and sandwiched him.

On the left was a Berserker. He raised his hands and leapt up high using Collapsing Mountain. Instead of hacking at Lord Grim, he attacked the empty space where Lord Grim was heading towards. Clearly, this attack wasn't done to do damage, but rather to block Lord Grim from moving forward.

Lord Grim didn't seem to have noticed him and continued to rush forward, as if looking for his own death. The Berserker was obviously very happy, but the instant his Collapsing Mountain was about to hit, he suddenly saw a cold light flash. Lord Grim drew his sword and accurately Guarded against the Collapsing Mountain.

The Collapsing Mountain looked mighty and powerful, while Guard looked tiny and weak, but the effect of a skill wasn't always related to its appearance.

“Dong!” A loud sound rang out. The Berserker's Greatsword clashed with Lord Grim's sword. The Guard effect activated. A portion of the damage was mitigated and Lord Grim was pushed back by the attack.

This wasn't something the player on the right had expected. He had originally anticipated for Lord Grim to be blocked by the Collapsing Mountain, but after Lord Grim unexpectedly Guarded, the knock-back effect had caused him to move to a different spot, one right next to him.

The player panicked. How could he be as quick as Ye Xiu, who already had everything planned out? As he was pushed back, his Thousand Chance Umbrella transformed into a Tonfa. As soon as he arrived next to the player, he immediately Flung him. On that side, that Berserker was still in the middle of the recovery animation from using Collapsing Mountain. His shouting ally flew towards him, and the two were sent rolling into a ball.

Ye Xiu didn't chase them, but rather Lord Grim immediately turned around and ran. A mob of players were roaring at him

while chasing him. A Witch was even more active. He rode his Broom and flew quickly. Lord Grim ran a few steps before suddenly turning around and firing, hitting the Witch's head. Blood blossomed out like the autumn leaves. In this moment of confusion, the Witch crashed into a tree, causing roars of laughter from behind him.

“What are you laughing at!” The Witch, who had crashed into the tree, climbed back up. His tone wasn't friendly.

Not many paid attention to him. The others continued to chase after Lord Grim.

“Flank! Flank!!” Someone shouted.

“What f\*cking flank! How are we supposed to flank with this speed?”

“Is there anyone in that direction? Find someone to block him for a bit.”

“From where? That place isn't a leveling area.”

“This guy is doing it on purpose. He deliberately went towards a direction where there isn't anyone positioned.”

“Just chase him. Cut the bullsh\*t. We'll see how far he can run.”

It seemed like a discussion, but also an argument. The mob of players noisily chased like so.

Ye Xiu turned his head to look at the distance. It wouldn't be hard for him to get away, but looking at how orderly everyone was, he was afraid to just let the matter go.

These characters didn't have any guild names next to them, but during the fights with a few of them, Ye Xiu had taken note of a few of their IDs. He searched them up as he ran and they were all Level 33 characters.

Currently, in the tenth server, Level 33 characters were practically all elites from big guilds. Even if they didn't have a guild name next to them, that didn't mean that they didn't belong to a guild.

Ye Xiu suddenly thought of Tang Rou's Soft Mist dying in the afternoon. Was that an unlucky tragedy or an intentional ploy?

Thinking of this, Ye Xiu immediately sent messages to the other members of the team, asking them for their situation.

“Dead.....” Tang Rou replied.

Her Soft Mist had been in a Critically Ill state the entire time. She had planned to recover as she walked over, but how could she know she was being watched?

In a Critically Ill state, all stats would be reduced by 80%. Besides looking for a NPC doctor to treat it, the state could only be removed by waiting for ten minutes.

Tang Rou had believed that the walk from Congee City to Line Canyon would be long enough for her to recover from the Critically Ill State, so she didn't go and look for a doctor. But with an 80% reduction in stats, how could experienced players not immediately recognize such a chance.

Against such a weakened character, no matter how great of an expert they were facing, there was nothing to fear. Tang Rou was met with attacks from all sides. There wasn't much resistance she could put up, and she was sent back to the city again. She was still trying to figure out what had happened!

“Ahh! Ahhhh! Why are there people trying to kill me! Boss!!” Steamed Bun Invasion replied in panic.

“Did you die?” Ye Xiu hastily asked.

“Not yet. I'm running, but they're still chasing.” Steamed Bun Invasion said. Ye Xiu had predicted that even if Steamed Bun had encountered this type of situation. He would find all sorts of wretched ways to escape.

As for Su Mucheng and Qiao Yifan, he didn't need to worry about them. The two were both pro-players. They obviously couldn't stop this group, but running away with their lives should be something they could do. Plus, those two were together.

“Senior, there are people chasing us!” This was Qiao Yifan’s reply.

“Is it Liu Hao again?” Su Mucheng guessed.

“It’s not clear yet. Are you fine? Are you with One Inch Ash?”

“Yeah, we’ve both ran off. The other side has quite a lot of people!” Su Mucheng said.

“How many?” Ye Xiu asked.

“Dozens.....”

“So many! What level are they?”

“From the ones I’ve seen, they’re all Level 33.” Su Mucheng said.

“A single guild shouldn’t have that many Level 33 characters.” Ye Xiu had a feeling that the situation was a lot worse than he had originally guessed.

## Chapter 196 – Temporary Alliance

---

These players were all from the big guilds. This could simply be seen from their levels. However, it was impossible for a single guild to be able to produce so many high-leveled players. How many guilds had acted out? One, two, three, or more? Maybe even all of them?

No matter what the number was, Ye Xiu wouldn't be surprised. He clearly understood the current plight the big guilds were in; the dungeons records were being held hostage by him, restricting their development in the tenth server. These big guilds weren't able to rope him in and they definitely weren't happy, but how could they surrender so easily?

It didn't matter whether they were making their decisions based on emotion or reason. In such a hopeless situation, it was very common for people to choose the option of simply eradicating the direct cause.

“Don't leave the city for now. We're being watched by others.” Ye Xiu told Tang Rou. Only this complete noob might not have experienced this type of fighting and killing in a game.

“Where are you guys?” He then asked Su Mucheng and Qiao Yifan for their whereabouts.

“We're still in Desolate Land.” Su Mucheng said.

“The enemies might not be limited to just them. There might be

backup that will come later. Some of the lower-leveled players may not directly participate in the battle, but they could be messengers. Head towards a place without any players and we'll look for an opportunity to group." Ye Xiu messaged.

"Okay, we'll send you our coordinates from time to time." Su Mucheng replied.

"Steamed Bun, where are you?" Ye Xiu decided to instruct Steamed Bun Invasion on what to do next.

"I'm at the outskirts of Congee City, near Hades Village." Steamed Bun Invasion replied.

"Oh? Not bad! You've already run there." Ye Xiu praised. Steamed Bun Invasion, this guy, even though he was a noob at Glory, it seemed like he had played quite a few games before. He had already taken the lead and found an area without many players.

Hades Village was one of the small villages on the outskirts of Congee City. Players would only come here from time to time for a few quests. Besides a few NPCs for quests, one, there weren't any monsters, and two, there wasn't good scenery so no one would come here, even if they were bored.

This was the best type of place to escape to. If not, then whether it was a leveling area or a safe area, there would be players from big guilds everywhere. There would be nowhere to hide.

“Yeah, it’s the closest place.” Steamed Bun Invasion’s reply made Ye Xiu realize that he had thought too highly of Steamed Bun Invasion.

“Did you throw them off yet?” Ye Xiu asked.

“I’m looking.” Steamed Bun Invasion said.

“Be careful.” Ye Xiu said and had Lord Grim look behind him.

The crowd of Level 33 players still hadn’t given up. They were all chasing behind him. On this strip of flat land, there was nowhere to hide. Ye Xiu also needed to find a place similar to Hades Village, so there was where he was heading towards.

“What’s going on?” A voice asked, not from the game. Ye Xiu turned his head and saw Tang Rou was at the front desk looking at him.

“It’s probably players from the big guilds. We took their dungeon records, which is something they care a lot about.” Ye Xiu summarized the situation.

“Because they weren’t able to take the dungeon records, they resorted to this?” Tang Rou looked down on them.

“Who allowed us to be so amazing?” Ye Xiu laughed.

“What do we do now then?” Tang Rou asked.

“Go to the official site and look up the Heavenly Domain guild rankings. Any of the first twenty ranks could be our enemy right now. Take note of their guild names and keep a look out for those names in-game. Walk around in Congee City and try to go to places with fewer players. Also, check if there are any characters following you. Once your Critically Ill State has worn off, look for an opportunity to leave the city unnoticed and I’ll meet up with you.” Ye Xiu said.

“Okay.” Tang Rou nodded her head.”

Desolate Land Leveling Area.

After finding out where Cleansing Mist and Once Inch Ash were, quite a few players had joined in on the chase. Some were Level 33 elites, while others were normal, second-rate characters. Even though they hadn’t been required to do so, after knowing about the affair, they voluntarily joined in.

Seeing a destroyed, empty house, Cleansing Mist and One Inch Ash seized the opportunity to rush into it. The number players chasing behind them hadn’t decreased though. There even appeared to be more of them.

Cleansing Mist looked out from the window on the left while One Inch Ash looked out from the window in the rear.

“There’s no one here.” Qiao Yifan called.

“Go.” Su Mucheng had her character run out. The two characters jumped and crouched in mid-air, escaping from the rear window.

There really weren’t any players behind the house, so the two of them took advantage of the fact that their chasers’ view was blocked, and sprinted away. They jumped gently over a dirt wall and when they landed on the ground, they crouched and moved along the wall.

“Over here.” Qiao Yifan carefully paid attention to the surroundings, while leading the way.

“Places with fewer monsters will naturally have fewer players.” Having little confidence in himself, he explained his reasoning towards Su Mucheng.

“Yeah, let’s hurry!” Su Mucheng said. This was her thought as well.

The dirt wall didn’t stretch too far. Even though their sneaky movements would throw off their enemies temporarily, they would definitely be exposed soon. They only hoped that this would earn them enough time to widen the distance between them.

When they reached the end of the wall, the two characters rushed out; one in the front, and one in the back. The two turned their heads to take a look. Their chasers were currently scattered

around the outside of the empty house. Clearly, after finding out that they weren't there, they were looking around for them.

As soon as they exposed themselves, the enemies immediately began chasing again. Cleansing Mist lifted her gun and sent Anti-Tank Missiles towards them. However, they were too far away and they easily dodged it. Su Mucheng obviously wouldn't stop to fight with them. She continued to run away like crazy.

“Sis Mu, see those four houses ahead? How about we split up?” Qiao Yifan said. He already suspected that Cleansing Mist was Su Mucheng, but he was too afraid to confirm and too afraid to ask. He believed that he was relatively young in their team, so he called them brothers and sisters: Steamed Bun Bro, Sis Mu, Sis Rou, as well as the most honorable senior.

“I'll take the one on the right.” Su Mucheng said.

“Then I'll take that one on the left.”

The two said as they entered their respective houses.

“They hid in houses again!!” The chasers behind them angrily shouted.

The size of these empty houses in Desolate Land were all around the same. They were all damaged beyond repair. Some had windows and some had large holes in the wall. In short, there was always more than one exit. When their targets went in and jumped

out through the window, they lost sight of them for a quick moment. They had been thrown off several times already by this sort of tactic and the more those two moved, the more energetic they became.

“Spread out! Surround them!” One person yelled.

Except when they heard this command, only a few of them followed it.

“Spread out!” The person roared.

A few others moved, but the majority stood still.

“We don’t all need to spread out, do we? We just need to have some go around and look.” Someone laughed.

Clearly, this crowd didn’t have a single leader.

The plan to get rid of Lord Grim through force had been prepared in advance, but they had only begun gathering after finding out that Lord Grim and his team had come online. The experts from the big guilds simply chose the targets that they happened to be closest to.

This type of temporarily put-together team didn’t have a leader. Even though they all had the same goal, there were still obstacles.

In the alliance Excellent Dynasty had set up, they weren't asking the guilds to completely unify. They only hoped that the guilds would put out some man power. First, they went to find Tyrannical Ambition because Tyrannical Ambition was in the most desperate situation and naturally wanted a way to resolve the problem.

This was why, even though the two guilds weren't usually cooperative, Chen Yehui was confident that the force sent by Tyrannical Ambition would be massive.

However, forming an alliance couldn't just be said and done. It didn't matter if it was Tyrannical Ambition's Jiang You, or the tenth server's Cold Night, they would be suspicious of Excellent Dynasty.

Lord Grim was a mutual enemy of their guilds — that was a fact, but at this moment, the other guilds should first be waiting to enjoy the show before acting. And the guild that should have been the happiest was Excellent Dynasty.

However, it was Excellent Dynasty that had asked them to form an alliance with them. It was impossible for them to resolve their desperate situation and no matter how much they thought about it, there seemed to be an ulterior motive.

As a result, they probed each other out for almost three hours. During this, Chen Yehui invited several other guilds to participate. Only then did Jiang You and Chen Yehui gradually comply.

In total, there were 7 guilds that joined in. Naturally, they all had an ambition towards dungeon records. Everyone was originally opponents, but currently, they were all set on eliminating their mutual enemy, Lord Grim.

Among this, what surprised Chen Yehui was that Blue Brook Guild had actually decided to reject their temporary alliance.

# Chapter 197 – Opposite Direction

---

Blue Brook Guild was the first guild to think highly of Lord Grim and ask him to help set a record. Naturally, they were also the first guild to try and rope in Lord Grim. For such a talent to appear, as long as the guilds recognized it, none of them would be indifferent.

But now, Blue Brook Guild was the guild that had been damaged the most by Lord Grim. It didn't matter how they had first met. From Chen Yehui's eyes, Blue Brook Guild had to be filled with resentment. Their current situation was even worse than Tyrannical Ambition's current situation. Who would have thought that they would immediately reject his proposal without hesitation?

Their firm attitude made Chen Yehui feel indescribably sour. He felt that Blue Brook Guild's calm and resolute rejection wasn't out of impulse or fear, but rather a strategic decision made after much consideration.

“Could they have realized that Lord Grim is Ye Qiu?” Chen Yehui felt uncertain.

Lord Grim was Ye Qiu. This was information that he definitely wouldn't tell others about. Ye Qiu's awe-inspiring skill wasn't the reason. After all this was still just in the game. If five can't beat you, then I'll send ten. If ten isn't enough, then I'll send twenty. If twenty isn't enough, then I'll send a hundred! It didn't matter how skilled you were, you would eventually be killed from being attacked from all sides.

The reason Chen Yehui was too afraid to tell others of Lord Grim's identity was because of Ye Qiu's fame. A God for ten years! How many Glory fans looked up to him as their idol? If this came out, Chen Yehui was afraid that a bunch of experts would run over to Ye Qiu's side and beg him to take them in as disciples. Especially his Excellent Dynasty, he didn't dare tell them. Ye Qiu's fans were even more loyal here.

In the end, he decided not to probe out Blue Brook Guild to see if they knew.

Fortunately, the number of guilds he had gathered was already enough.

This time, not only did he want to exterminate Lord Grim, but he also wanted to take down Ye Qiu's team. Taking out his anger on Ye Qiu was for his own selfish reasons. Chen Yehui was more concerned about guild matters. If he didn't take down the team, he had no way of effectively carrying out his plans.

He had already experienced the battle strength of Ye Qiu's team when they were together. The strength of Lord Grim, Soft Mist, and Steamed Bun Invasion left him in fear, but this time, their forces had an even greater advantage in numbers. They had also surrounded them separately. Everything seemed to be going smoothly. Chen Yehui listened to the reports from those beneath him and also led others to provide further assistance to their troops, but when he got to Desolate Land, he saw the players scattered about, running around with their target's whereabouts unknown.

“Where are they?” Chen Yehui saw players from his guild and went over to ask them. He ignored the others. Even though he was a guild leader, the others wouldn’t follow his orders. It was even possible for die-hard Tyrannical Ambition players to secretly ambush him. Chen Yehui didn’t doubt this. This alliance was simply to gather players to deal with Lord Grim. There was no intention of becoming friends.

“They went into the houses. The left and right ones.” An Excellent Dynasty player immediately answered.

“Then what are you waiting for? Chase!” Chen Yehui said.

“We have them surrounded.....” The player said helplessly, while looking at the chaotic scene. Right, they were surrounding them.....

“Our people, come here!!” Chen Yehui didn’t attempt to command the entire scene, and only called over his brothers.

Seeing their guild leader, the Excellent Dynasty players gathered together.

“You two stay here. The others come with me.” Chen Yehui had two players stay in position. Positions that the other guilds weren’t covering.

Players had already begun storming into the houses on the left and right.

“They’re not in here!” The players yelled and leapt out of the window. Those who made a mistake wound up getting stuck in the window, causing players from other guilds to laugh at them.

The others who had spread out and surrounded the houses didn’t find any signs of Cleansing Mist and One Inch Ash.

“Hurry, hurry, hurry!!” Everyone shouted and immediately rushed forward, thinking that their targets had taken the chance to widen their distance.

Under their eyes, in the empty house pressed between the house on the left and on the right, Cleansing Mist and One Inch Ash were quietly crouching in a corner.

Cleansing Mist slowly moved to an opening in a wall and took a quick glance outside.

“Ha ha, we’ve fooled them. Just as expected, they got used to us running in the same direction.” Su Mucheng messaged Qiao Yifan.

“They’re not organized well, which was why I believed they would make such a mistake.” Qiao Yifan said. He had noticed their opponent’s disorderly movements and had come up with this plan after consulting with Su Mucheng.

Before, they had used blind spots to escape. Once, twice, thrice, they made an impression on their enemies. As a result, they made a

sudden change in this terrain and didn't continue running. Instead, after passing through the left and right houses, they snuck into the house in the middle.

Everyone hurried past these houses in order to see where the two had run off to.

“Let's go.” Su Mucheng told Qiao Yifan. They obviously couldn't stay here forever. When their enemies realized that there was no sign of them, they would definitely look around and find them. The two wanted to use this opportunity to escape in the opposite direction.

Qiao Yifan's One Inch Ash immediately moved to entrance to the house, but just as he exposed half of his body, he immediately went back.

“There are players outside.....” Qiao Yifan messaged Su Mucheng.

“What?” Su Mucheng's Cleansing Mist also went to the entrance.

“Sorry, Sis Mu.....” Most of this escape plan had been proposed by Qiao Yifan. It was a rare moment of confidence, but in the end, he found that there were enemies left behind. Seeing that he had made a mistake, Qiao Yifan immediately felt upset and scared again.

“No problem, rush out!” Su Mucheng said as she moved out from

the room. The enemies that had stayed behind were the players Chen Yehui had ordered. In reality, there wasn't any error in Qiao Yifan's plan. He just hadn't thought that backup would arrive at this moment and there just happened to be a guild leader level character like Chen Yehui.

The new players were naturally unaccustomed to their previous pattern. Chen Yehui also had authority over his players. Qiao Yifan's plan had been formulated throughout their escape, so new players hadn't been taken into account.

As soon as the two saw Cleansing Mist rush out, they were surprised, but quickly sent messages to everyone. Cleansing Mist's artillery shells flew over. The two immediately tried to dodge it, but Su Mucheng's Anti-Tank Missiles were sent in three different directions, so it would have been better to stay still, but it was too late by the time they realized it.

The smoke from the artillery barrage hadn't yet dissipated when One Inch Ash rushed in front of one of the players and used a Ghost Slash. The player hastily jumped back and dodged it, but One Inch Ash quickly matched it with a Moonlight Slash. The player wasn't able to react in time and was launched up into the air by the Moonlight Slash. A Full Moonlight Slash followed after the Moonlight Slash, a very common Ghostblade combo. The Full Moonlight Slash caused the player to fly higher into the air. A series of gun fire followed closely after. Cleansing Mist shot up towards the sky with a Gatling Gun. The brother rolled about in the air and took a while before he fell to the ground.

The other player had wanted to help, but was easily knocked to

the ground by a few normal attacks from Qiao Yifan. Qiao Yifan raised his sword and cast a Sword Boundary. Cleansing Mist entered it and fired a Laser Rifle and Cannonball. The buffed damage and explosiveness from the Sword Soul added to its might. These two unfortunate players didn't have any chance of fighting back. If they weren't rolling around in the sky, then they were rolling around in the dirt. After a short moment, they turned into two corpses.

Chen Yehui received the messages from the two who stayed behind and immediately led his Excellent Dynasty players to return and chase them. The other guild's players saw this and stared blankly. Without anyone guiding them, they just did what everyone else did and followed along. In the end, when they returned to the rooms, there was no sight of them.

“Where are you?” Chen Yehui asked the two players.

“Where are they?” The other guilds all asked Chen Yehui.

“Dead.....” Those two's replies were quick, but Chen Yehui wasn't able to reply to the other players.

“Everyone split up and search.....” Chen Yehui looked around and then helplessly said. There were quite a few destroyed houses, walls, and holes, and it wasn't easy to check every one of them.

“F\*ck, what are we looking for?” The other guilds' players didn't know what had happened and were cursing.

“Those two players hid over here and took the opportunity when we rushed out to kill our two brothers. Right now, we don’t know where they escaped to.” Chen Yehui wasn’t happy either, but had no choice but to explain it to these people.

With this, there was nothing they could complain about. Search!

Everyone split up and searched around, but they didn’t know that Cleansing Mist and One Inch Ash had already returned to the destroyed house and jumped out of the window, playing another game of opposite direction.

# Chapter 198 – A Bro At The Bottom Of A Well

---

Outskirts of Congee City: Hades Village. Inside a dried up well. Steamed Bun Invasion stood upright and exposed a small bit of himself in order to take a quick sweep of the surroundings.

Initially, Steamed Bun Invasion had randomly hopped down during his escape. His reason for doing so: because it was close. Unexpectedly, this seldom-visited well gave him a hiding place. Steamed Bun Invasion had bravely begun a game of hide-and-seek with his pursuers.

The originally tranquil village had become a noisy mess because of Steamed Bun Invasion's intrusion. The NPCs were still calmly following their predetermined routes, but the rampaging footsteps of a dozen players, who were chasing Steamed Bun Invasion, resounded throughout the village. The communication between them also came into Steamed Bun Invasion's ears from time to time.

Steamed Bun Invasion hastily ducked down and listened intently to the what his pursuers were saying.

“Where'd he go?”

“He can't have run too far. He has to be in the village.”

“What a cunning guy to run to such a place.”

Some footsteps were far. Some were close. They were clearly looking everywhere. Steamed Bun Invasion was listening and just happened to be pondering whether he should stand up straight to take a quick glance around, when a white light suddenly flashed in front of him and a character appeared. Not waiting for Steamed Bun Invasion to open his mouth, that character cried out in fright: “Who are you?”

“Quiet!” Steamed Bun Invasion hurriedly stopped the person from saying anything more.

“What a coincidence! To think I’d bump into someone in this type of place.” This person had absolutely no idea what was going on and continued talking.

Steamed Bun Invasion heard footsteps coming closer and closer. He didn’t know whether it was because of the noise coming from here. Even though this type of hiding place was difficult to find, if he was found, then it’d be difficult to escape from. Steamed Bun Invasion understood this, so as soon as he heard footsteps coming closer, he wouldn’t take any risks and immediately jump outside to escape.

Just as he was about to jump out, he suddenly heard the guy in front of him shout out loudly: “Huh? Steamed Bun Invasion? Are you the Steamed Bun Invasion in Lord Grim’s team on the dungeon record rankings?”

“Yup, that’s me, but right now, I don’t have time to accept your interview. I’m currently hiding from an intense chase. I’m about to rush out!” Steamed Bun Invasion said with a low voice when he

suddenly leapt out from the well. He looked around him and sure enough, people were heading towards the well. Seeing him come out, they immediately shouted: “He’s over here!”

Steamed Bun Invasion didn’t stop. As soon as he landed on the ground, he took off.

“Hey, wait up!” The person in the well yelled and then immediately took off too. However, he didn’t use enough strength and didn’t jump high enough. His character’s two feet hit the side of the well, and he was knocked back into it.

None of the pursuers knew who this guy was, so they also called: “There’s even one waiting to ambush us here!”

“Uh oh! It might be a trap!” Someone said. Some of the players immediately stopped, fearing that there might be hidden troops hiding in the well.

The number of players chasing Steamed Bun Invasion wasn’t as numerous as the number of players chasing Su Mucheng and Qiao Yifan, though because of this, they were more unified. There were a dozens players here, from a total of two guilds and they weren’t mortal enemies like Tyrannical Ambition and Excellent Dynasty either, so there was room for discussion.

In this short moment of hesitation, that brother in the well used enough strength this time and jumped out of it. This character was wearing cloth armor and his hands clutched a magic rod, indicating that he was a Mage. After jumping out of the well, he

ignored the pursuers and chased after Steamed Bun Invasion.

Seeing him run, the players realized that it didn't seem to be an ambush. The chances of one were too small, so they immediately began chasing.

Each of the two guilds had separate leaders, so there wasn't much confusion. The pursuers chased after him closely. Steamed Bun Invasion hastily glanced around to see if there were any places to hide, like before. Just as he was looking, he heard someone yell from behind him: "Run towards the left."

The voice sounded a bit familiar. Steamed Bun Invasion didn't think too much about who had said it and headed towards the left. There wasn't anything special to the left, only an ordinary straw cottage. Steamed Bun Invasion ran behind the straw cottage and temporarily left his pursuer's line of sight.

"Jump in from that window." At this moment, that voice came again. Steamed Bun Invasion searched for the so-called "window" when he realized who the person giving him directions was. It was that bro he met at the bottom of the well.

"You're a really good guy!" Steamed Bun Invasion said and saw which window the bro was referring to and jumped in. The bro from the bottom of the well quickly caught up and crouched down to jump in like Steamed Bun Invasion. The first time, he crashed into the window sill and fell down. The second time, he crashed again and fell. The third time..... Steamed Bun Invasion was at a loss: "What are you doing!"

“I’m jumping in.” The bro from the well said.

“I really can’t tell.” Steamed Bun Invasion said.

The bro from the well understood that he wasn’t skilled enough. His movements weren’t precise enough. After failing three times, he gave up and continued to run left.

“Hey, where are you going?” Steamed Bun Invasion stuck his head out and asked him.

“Put your head back! Add me as a friend and then let’s talk.” The bro from the well ran as he turned his head back to say.

Steamed Bun Invasion pulled back his head and received a system prompt: Concealed Light requests to be your friend.

After accepting the invite, he received a message from Concealed Light: “After 8 seconds, come out through the door.”

Even though Steamed Bun Invasion didn’t know what was going on, he did as he was told. He counted one, two, three, four, five, six, seven, eight, and then ran out of the straw cottage’s door, bumping into Concealed Light, who had just come in from the entrance.

“Over here!” Concealed Light led the way, while Steamed Bun

Invasion followed. The two weaved around Hades Village. At first, they could still hear the footsteps and voices of the pursuers, but gradually, the sounds died down and seemed to have returned to the sounds of the NPC's slow steps and calm village.

“Did we throw them off?” Steamed Bun Invasion glanced around.

“Quiet!” After confirming the situation, it was Concealed Light's turn to warn Steamed Bun Invasion.

One of Steamed Bun Invasion's strength was that he was able to listen to other's suggestions and immediately shut his mouth. At this moment, Concealed Light's line of sight fell to the Sandstorm Claw that Steamed Bun Invasion was holding, a Brawler weapon.

“Your weapon isn't an Orange weapon?” Concealed Light suddenly asked.

“Yeah.”

“Why don't you use one?”

“I don't have one.”

“What do you mean you don't have one?”

“It was too expensive. Senior wouldn't buy it for me.”

The two talked like this with one asking and one replying, but they weren't on the same page. This Concealed Light was that author of the Idiot's Series, the Level 32 Summoner, Concealed Light, and was absolutely confident in his judgement. He was certain that Lord Grim's team all had Orange equipment, but seeing that Steamed Bun Invasion didn't have one, he refused to believe his judgement was wrong. His intent wasn't being picked up by Steamed Bun Invasion, who was answering the questions honestly.

“Senior? You mean Lord Grim?” Concealed Light said.

“Yeah! You know him?” Steamed Bun Invasion was pleasantly surprised.

“I don't.....” Concealed Light said, but was still confused on how his judgement had been wrong: “How do you not have an Orange weapon?”

“Because we didn't have enough money.” Steamed Bun Invasion replied as before.

“Their footsteps are coming closer.” Steamed Bun Invasion suddenly heard footsteps.

“Let's go along this road! We'll definitely be able to run back to the city before they catch up.” Concealed Light began running forward.

“I’m not going back to the city.” Steamed Bun Invasion said.

“Then where are you going?”

“I’m getting ready in a bit to meet up with senior.” Steamed Bun Invasion said, “Are you going back to the city? That’s perfect! You can lead them away and I’ll be good then.”

Concealed Light coughed up blood. Shouldn’t he be the one without any problems? He still didn’t know why Steamed Bun was being chased. The only reason he was helping Steamed Bun Invasion was because he was a member of the dungeon record team, one of his researched subjects, a character whose equipment he had deduced.

A luxurious Orange equipped team. This was an unrealistic argument and Concealed Light understood this.

Compared to the other Idiot’s Guides, he spent more time for the Boneyard record. Unfortunately, that was the only conclusion he could come up with. He was absolutely confident, but he just couldn’t convince others of it. He really hoped that he could verify his judgement, but he was never able to.

Even after knowing that Steamed Bun Invasion didn’t have an Orange weapon, Concealed Light refused to give up.

Steamed Bun Invasion’s very casual suggestion to let Concealed Light lead the pursuers away did make him want to cough blood,

but he wouldn't argue over something like this. He turned his head to look at Steamed Bun Invasion and suddenly shouted: "Wow! You're Level 31 now? You've probably switched equipment! You previously used a Level 28 Orange weapon right?"

"Nope. I've never used one before." Steamed Bun Invasion said.

"Impossible." Concealed Light was concerned about this.

"Why aren't you going back to the city! They're coming closer." Steamed Bun Invasion was concerned about this.

"They're not chasing me, so why should I care?" Concealed Light said.

"What? Then why are you running?" Steamed Bun Invasion asked in curiosity.

"....." Concealed Light was speechless.

"If you won't run, then I'll be running." Once Steamed Bun Invasion saw that he wasn't going to lure them away and there was no way he could stay in the same place for too long, he immediately began running again.

"No! No! You can't go that way!" Seeing where Steamed Bun Invasion was running, Concealed Light blurted out.

# Chapter 199 – The Escape Member: Concealed Light

---

Concealed Light and Steamed Bun Invasion weren't friends. It was just that when he found that Steamed Bun Invasion had run onto a route where he would be quickly discovered, his auto-correct function activated and autonomously shouted out.

“Okay, then where should I run to?” Steamed Bun Invasion immediately returned.

“Over here.” Concealed Light continued to lead the way.

“Where are you guys meeting up at?” Concealed Light asked. He might as well just send him there.

“I dunno.” Steamed Bun Invasion said bluntly.

Concealed Light seemed to have stumbled on the flat ground. It looked as if he had accidentally pressed the crouch command. In that instant, his finger had clearly touched the wrong key.

“If you don't know, then where are we running to?” Concealed Light said.

“How should I know? You're the one leading.” Steamed Bun Invasion said.

Concealed Light coughed up blood: “You say a place and I’ll bring you there.”

“Wait! Let me ask!” Steamed Bun Invasion sent a message to Lord Grim.

“Where are you right now?” Ye Xiu asked.

“Hades Village.”

“What? You’re still there? Have you escaped yet?” Ye Xiu asked.

“Not yet.”

“How many pursuers are there?” Ye Xiu asked.

“Uh... let me ask.” Steamed Bun Invasion replied.

Ask? Ye Xiu was confused.

“Hey, how many players are over there?” Steamed Bun Invasion asked the lead, Concealed Light.

“How should I know? It’s not like they’re chasing me. Maybe a dozen or so!” Concealed Light said.

“A dozen.” Steamed Bun Invasion answered Ye Xiu’s question.

“How’d you find out?” Ye Xiu had a hard time understanding.

“I met a bro at the bottom of a well and he told me.” Steamed Bun Invasion replied.

A bro at the bottom of a well? Ye Xiu was getting more and more confused, but thinking of Steamed Bun Invasion’s brain, he didn’t ask to find out.

“Come to Congee Forest!” Ye Xiu replied.

Glory’s map didn’t only consist of uninterrupted leveling areas. There were also quite a few commonplace transition maps. Similar to the numerous villages scattered around the outskirts of Congee City, these places were mostly used for quests.

Congee Forest was this type of place. Outside of Congee City, it was a forest close to Line Canyon. When there weren’t players there for quests, it was even more empty than those small villages.

“We’re meeting up at Congee Forest.” Steamed Bun Invasion quickly reported to Concealed Light.

“Here!” Concealed Light immediately figured out which direction to go in. Steamed Bun Invasion didn’t say anything further and directly followed behind him.

Concealed Light felt a bit lonely as well as confused.

Isn't this Steamed Bun Invasion too simple? It's not like we know each other, how could he just follow along without even asking who I am?

Concealed Light was puzzled over this question, but more importantly: he wanted to obtain approval. Every one of the guides Concealed Light had published had been seen by readers as nonsense, making him feel very angry. His guides were all correct. Why did those people say his guides were unrealistic? Why weren't they saying their skill wasn't good enough?

At this moment, he was leading Steamed Bun Invasion away from the pursuers with ease. Yet this Steamed Bun Invasion wasn't even asking him how he could do it. Concealed Light felt very lonesome. He finally couldn't take it anymore: "Do you know why we have to run this way?"

"Why?" Steamed Bun Invasion blurted out.

"Because the pursuers are around five coordinates away from us. By going in this direction, the positions of those five coordinates behind us are held by four houses that are blocking their view. If we went that direction you were previously going along, they'd have been able to find you in less than 10 seconds." Concealed Light happily explained. He was looking forward to Steamed Bun Invasion's next question. For example: how did you know that they were five coordinates behind.

“Oh.” Steamed Bun Invasion said.

Concealed Light’s fingers went astray again. This time it was his right hand. He accidentally left-clicked and he waved his magic rod.

“So you’re saying that the people behind us aren’t able to see where we’re going?” Steamed Bun Invasion said.

“Yes! Yes! The following routes I’m going to bring you along will all make the pursuers unable to figure out where we are. This is why we’re able to shrug them off so easily.” Concealed Light said.

“But it looks like there are people in front of us.” Steamed Bun Invasion suddenly said.

“In front?” Concealed Light looked forward but didn’t see anyone.

“I heard footsteps. My 1.5 hearing.” Steamed Bun Invasion said.

1.5 hearing..... Concealed Light was confused, but at this moment, just as Steamed Bun Invasion said, a player suddenly jumped out from behind a rock.

“Maybe he’s just passing by..... If he’s with those guys behind us, then our position’s been exposed. From the route those guys will choose to take, we should.....”

“Kill him!” Steamed Bun Invasion had already gone up to kill him.

Sure enough, the person behind the rock wasn't some passerby. When he saw Steamed Bun invasion, he immediately took out his sword and rushed forward, a Blade Master.

Concealed Light had no choice but to enter the battle as well. As he moved, he began muttering: “Brawlers and Blade Masters have mid-ranged CC skills. Both sides will need some time to close in on each other. Since they will restrict each other, I should summon after going around the Blade Master, to his rear. Brawlers have Brick Buster and Sand Toss, two mid-ranged skilled. If the skills are used one after the other, then he can control the Blade Master for ten seconds. With my movement speed, I can only choose to head towards the 10 o'clock position. Even though I'll be somewhat close to the Blade Master, there's a stone wall over there, which can be used to block the Blade Master's Sword Draw, so I won't actually be in his attack range. Then, once I get behind the wall, I'll be behind the Blade Master. First, I'll summon Thunder Spirit, the Stun effect from the attack can be used to match with the Brawler's.....”

“Hey! What are you muttering?” Steamed Bun Invasion heard Concealed Light whispering something, but couldn't hear clearly. While he asked, he rushed forward, sending a Brick flying forward.

“F\*ck! How can you waste your Brick like that!” Concealed Light saw this scene and immediately shouted.

“So what?” Steamed Bun Invasion replied to him and used the opportunity to close in while the opponent was dodging. This Blade Master wasn’t weak. After dodging the Brick, he drew his sword: “Sword Draw”.

Steamed Bun Invasion rolled to dodge the sword light and reached in front of the Blade Master. He raised his hands and used an Uppercut.

The Blade Master moved back and dodged. He then followed up with a Lunge to counterattack. This guy had clearly spent a few skill points on this skill. This skill no longer made only two stabs, but four.

Four sword lights stabbed forth towards Steamed Bun Invasion. As each one flew forward, Steamed Bun Invasion leapt back. The sword tips flashed in front of him, but never hit. At this moment, Steamed Bun Invasion swung his hand and threw a Sand Toss at him.

Sand Toss was considered a Magic Attack, so the Blade Master’s Guard had no effect, but the low damage skill could be endured as long as he wasn’t blinded.

This Blade Master didn’t dodge this Sand Toss and instead, turned his head towards a different direction. At the same time, he followed up with an attack and a Triple Slash headed towards Steamed Bun Invasion. Just with this skill, it could be seen that this Blade Master wasn’t ordinary.

Concealed Light predicted that the two sides wouldn't meet each other in close combat for ten seconds, but Steamed Bun Invasion used a Brick and a forward roll to directly close in on the opponent. Concealed Light was still going forward with his original plan, but while he was going around, because of Steamed Bun Invasion's Sand Toss, the Blade Master's head suddenly turned to his direction, catching him.

Concealed Light panicked, but saw that the Blade Master's sword was still aimed at Steamed Bun Invasion.

Steamed Bun Invasion had used this instant to complete his movement. When the Blade Master's Triple Slash flew past, Steamed Bun Invasion lifted his hand and clawed, claspng onto the Blade Master's throat, pushing him into the wall.

Knee Strike, Slap, Inject Poison.....

Steamed Bun Invasion ignored the Blade Master's struggling and used the time while the opponent's defense was reduced from the Strangle to quickly send a few attacks forward.

After the Strangle finished, Steamed Bun Invasion floated to the side of the Blade Master's body and accurately smashed a Brick into the Blade Master's head, inducing a Dizzy effect. Steamed Bun Invasion smoothly Applied Poison to his weapon and followed up with a Combo. The Blade Master was trapped against the wall and had no way of escaping. Any place he tried to dodge to was met by a block from Steamed Bun Invasion. The two sides traded health, but clearly, Steamed Bun Invasion had the advantage.

Not long after, Steamed Bun Invasion took down half of the Blade Master's life and beat the Blade Master into the wall. The Blade Master's life continued to drop until he fell. Steamed Bun Invasion looked around and saw that Concealed Light was jumping again and again behind a broken-down wall and crashing into it.

“Bro, what are you doing? Are you trying to rape that wall?” Steamed Bun Invasion asked.

Concealed Light was extremely gloomy. He just wanted to jump onto the wall, but the wall was a bit tall and with his jumping strength, he had to grasp the distance and timing in order to succeed. But as he was trying, unknowingly, that Blade Master had already been defeated by Steamed Bun Invasion, yet he still hadn't jumped onto the wall.

“Hurry up and run. They're here.” By the time they finished killing the Blade Master, the pursuers finally appeared in their view and were quickly catching up.

Concealed Light didn't try and fight with the wall anymore and quickly went around it.

“Which way?” Steamed Bun Invasion asked.

“Uh, over here.....” After seeing where those pursuers were coming from, Concealed Light continued to lead the way. Except this time, he was no longer as proud as before.

“You have really weird tastes. What astrological sign are you?”  
This time, Steamed Bun Invasion took the initiative to ask.

# Chapter 200 – PKPKPKPKPKPK

---

Congee Forest. Ye Xiu told everyone to meet here. At this moment, he was also rushing towards there with his Lord Grim. However, he hadn't fully thrown off the pursuers yet.

Even though he had fully utilized his abilities and stamina to widen the distance, he had no way of completely breaking away from the pursuers. The other side had many, many players and any random player nearby could be one of their eyes.

Escaping by using the pursuers' dead angles. Ye Xiu was also using this type of method.

However, as he ran, he suffered from a barrage of trash talk.

“PK! PK! PK! PK! PK!”

Right when it was almost midnight, Huang Shaotian's Flowing Tree unexpectedly came online and once again began bothering Ye Xiu to fight him in the Arena.

“I'm busy!” Ye Xiu replied firmly.

“You can run dungeons later!!” Huang Shaotian said.

“If you know that I'm going to run dungeons, why don't you come on earlier?”

“If I come on earlier, are you there? Are you there? Are you there?” Huang Shaotian replied.

“Uh, not today..... tomorrow!” Ye Xiu thought. Today, he had gone to read Concealed Light’s Idiot’s Guides. He really hadn’t been online in the evening and had only come on at 11:30.

“You said it!”

“Yeah.”

“Your word counts!”

“Yeah.”

“Okay then!” Huang Shaotian said and then went quiet.

These Gods were both players with frightening hand speed. Ye Xiu chatted while he made his Lord Grim continue running. His speed hadn’t slowed down much.

However after only quietly running for a few minutes, he suddenly received another message. Since he had to pay attention to Su Mucheng and the other team members’ situation, Ye Xiu had to keep his chat box open. But when he looked, he saw that it was Huang Shaotian’s Flowing Tree again: “PKPKPKPKPK!!!!!!”

Not waiting for Ye Xiu to reply, another message came: “It’s ‘tomorrow’.” A happy face emoticon even came after this.

Ye Xiu looked at when the message was sent: 00:01:08. He was speechless.

“Hurry up hurry up hurry up. You said ‘tomorrow’. It’s already tomorrow.” Huang Shaotian continued to type.

“Come to Congee Forest.” Ye Xiu replied.

“For what?” Huang Shaotian asked.

“It’s a long story. If you come, you’ll know.”

Congee Forest was completely silent. Huang Shaotian’s Flowing Tree came and looked around, but only saw two players who were leaving after finishing their quests. There wasn’t any sign of Lord Grim.

“I’m here. Where are you?” Huang Shaotian messaged.

“Almost there.”

“Why here?” Huang Shaotian asked.

“PK.”

“F\*ck! I’m going to use my main account.” Huang Shaotian shouted.

“Not in the Arena. Real PK in the wild.” Ye Xiu replied.

“You’re four levels higher than me! Aren’t you ashamed of yourself?” Huang Shaotian replied.

“I thought you’d feel ashamed.” Ye Xiu said.

“What should I be ashamed of?”

“Don’t you feel ashamed?”

“Why should I be ashamed?”

“That’s good. As long as you don’t feel ashamed.”

“Hey hey! What are you saying!!” As soon as this message was sent, Huang Shaotian’s Flowing Tree left the forest and saw Lord Grim in front of him, alternating between moving slowly and quickly. He was using the common, pro-player technique for optimizing stamina usage and was running towards him.

Huang Shaotian’s Flowing Tree met up with him and just as he was about to say something, he immediately saw a wave of dust rolling forward not far behind Lord Grim.

“What’d you do?” When Lord Grim reached in front of him, Huang Shaotian asked.

“Didn’t you want to PK? Go up, hero!” Ye Xiu said.

“Are you joking? Do you know who I am? How could I bully normal players!” Huang Shaotian shouted.

“Weren’t you asking why you should be ashamed?’ Ye Xiu asked.

“F\*ck. I wasn’t talking about this.” Huang Shaotian felt depressed. He had used ‘tomorrow’ to trick him, which Ye Xiu responded with his own “ashamed” counter.

“Yo, there’s quite a lot of people. What’d you do?” Huang Shaotian looked at the incoming pursuers. There were at least twenty or thirty people. To gather up like this just for a single person, this was rarely seen.

“I set dungeon records.” Ye Xiu said.

Huang Shaotian stared blankly for a bit and then realized what was going on. He laughed out loud: “Serves you right! To let you be so arrogant. To let you be so shameless! What’s your identity? Stealing records from new server players! How shameful!”

“What’s so shameful about that? Right now, I’m just a normal

player too. Taking records is normal.” Ye Xiu plainly said, “But you! You probably haven’t seen such a large mob in a while! Are you scared?”

“Tch. How could I go against normal players. I’ll keep my distance from you.” Huang Shaotian said. He really did let his Flowing Tree pull away from Lord Grim a bit. At the moment, a large mob of characters stormed into the forest.

“There’s someone here!!” Quite a few noticed Huang Shaotian’s Flowing Tree.

In this team of pursuers, there was a guild leader level character, Samsara’s tenth server leader, Lonely Drink. He had failed last time to rope in Lord Grim. He had been especially infuriated when the other side used Ctrl+C and Ctrl+V to reply to him. In the current alliance, he was one of the more active members. When he heard where Lord Grim’s and his team’s whereabouts were, he didn’t choose to go to the nearest member, but chose to directly pursue Lord Grim. It couldn’t be denied that the reason was mostly due to his own selfish reasons.

“Flowing Tree.....” Lonely Drink saw this ID. He recited it and felt that it was a bit familiar.

“He’s the one who helped Lord Grim set the Boneyard record!” Someone suddenly shouted in the crowd.

Some shouted out in surprise at Flowing Tree’s appearance. Others were checking the dungeon record rankings. It seemed like

Samsara's players were the calmest. They had a guild leader, and with a leader here, they only had to wait for his orders.

“He's with Lord Grim. Don't be polite.” Lonely Drink decided. As soon as Samsara's people heard their guild leader speak, they immediately rushed forward without hesitation. With people leading the way, the players from the other guilds followed as well. Thirty members suddenly headed towards Flowing Tree together.

“F\*ck, what are you doing?” Huang Shaotian was startled. How did he pull in aggro? He immediately had Flowing Tree run further into Congee Forest.

“Don't let any of them go!” Lonely Drink shouted.

Those that were under him listened to him as well as a few of the players from the other guilds. A mob of players split into two groups; one group went to chase Flowing Tree, while the other group ran towards Lord Grim.

Ye Xi's response was the same as Huang Shaotian's. He also had Lord Grim run further into the forest. Flowing Tree wasn't too far from him and at this moment, he understood what was going on. He began chatting angrily, nonstop. Ye Xiu completely ignored him as if he wasn't listening.

The two ran someplace and then suddenly split; one left, one right. Right at this moment, the pursuers saw the two split. Lonely Drink didn't hesitate and chased after Lord Grim. A few players made a suggestion: If there are already people chasing on that side,

then we should go to this side! As a result, the remaining players rushed towards Flowing Tree.

Just as they began running, someone shouted: “Wait.”

No one waited. Everyone continued to chase. This person could only run while saying: “I just searched up Flowing Tree. He’s Level 27! Level 27! Why are we be chasing him?”

Everyone heard this. Some players stopped because what he said was true.

Level 27. At this level, the character could only run Boneyard, but that was already past them.

The game progressed this way. The closer they got to the end-game, the early-game records would become less and less valuable. For example, the Frost Forest record. When the players were all Level 20, when the record was set, everyone felt that the team was extremely amazing and that the guild was powerful.

But this “amazing” impression wouldn’t continue being kept. It needed other records to keep up the image and it needed records for dungeons at the peak of the current state of the game. Only these high-leveled dungeons would be noted by players.

At the present state of the game, it would be great to go up on TV for the Line Canyon dungeon records. Even if they weren’t the final holders of the record, it would still be more valuable than

setting a new one for Frost Forest. Plus, whoever held the final record could use it as proof of their strength.

All of the experienced players understood this. The reason Chen Yehui was able to create such a movement was because of this. As long as they could kill Lord Grim and his team a few times, they would be able to stall their leveling speed and restrict their development.

As long as they could widen the distance in their levels, future dungeon records would be fought for as usual by the big guilds, and by the time Lord Grim leveled to there, the records would no longer be as valuable. By then, the tenth server players would already be paying attention to higher-leveled dungeons.

By maintaining this type of level difference, it didn't matter how great Lord Grim's strength was because the impact he'd have on the big guilds' development would be greatly reduced.

# Chapter 201 – The Trash’s End

---

Those who understood the situation knew that if Lord Grim was Level 27, they wouldn’t waste their time on him, let alone his little underling.

Level 27, Blade Master.

After a few players confirmed the situation, the torrent of anger immediately dissipated. The majority of them were already getting ready to turn around. The slower players received messages from their friends saying: “Don’t bother with that piece of trash. Hurry up and chase after Lord Grim! Don’t let him escape!”

Trash!!

Huang Shaotian heard this phrase and became furious. Moreover, it seemed to be directed at him. As a pro-player, he had some resistance towards trash talk. However, each player had their own ways of dealing with it. Some ignored it. Some countered it. As one of the experts in the Alliance at trash talking who made the Alliance change the rules solely for him, Huang Shaotian was the latter.

“F\*CK!” A roar resounded throughout the forest.

“Whoever said ‘trash’, stand where you are! Let me teach you how to spell ‘trash’.” Huang Shaotian’s Flowing Tree unexpectedly turned around and chased after them.

“Who said it? Who? Who? Where are you running? A bunch of Level 33 players and you’re afraid of a tiny Level 27 Blade Master? If I’m trash, then what are you? Maybe you’re non-recyclable trash? Completely worthless trash? That’s right! I’m talking about you guys! 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 14 pieces of trash running nice and orderly! Are you all lining up waiting to be put in the dumpster? But wait! Did you forget that you were non-recyclable? Have some awareness! You should just dig a hole to bury yourself in there! Stop polluting the environment. Every second you exist.....”

“Shut up!!” Someone finally erupted, a Blade Master as well. But he wasn’t the only one that wanted to jump out, he just happened to be a bit faster. His “Shut up!” temporarily interrupted Huang Shaotian. In this moment of silence, the others who had become riled up took the chance to clear up their anger as well.

“Hm? So it was you? Good. A Blade Master as well. But it does seem like you’re different than normal Blade Masters. Seeing how impatient you are, could you be the legendary.....” Using his voice for the following words wouldn’t bring about the desired reactions, so Huang Shaotian quickly changed to typing. A giant word bubble floated above his head and used the largest 25 size font to write “Trash Master”.

“Trash Master”

“Trash Master”

“Trash Master”

“Trash Master’

.....

Huang Shaotian’s hands moved like a blur. In that instant, huge word bubbles piled on top of each other towards the clouds. That Level 33 Blade Master had already gone mad with fury and rushed forward with his sword drawn.

For an expert trash talker like Huang Shaotian, he didn’t need any thinking or feeling to do such a thing. He could even do it even if he was talking to a rock.

He didn’t actually have any malicious intent. It was just something he was used to doing during matches. It was just that in official matches, he could only type in chat box. However, in the game, he could use word bubbles and his own voice to make his trash talk more impactful. How could ordinary players stand such attacks?

In gaming terms, Huang Shaotian’s trash talk wasn’t done through a major summon, but rather through a never ending combo. It made others want to kill him simply because they wanted him to shut up.

Because his verbal attacks had only been directed at one individual, the others felt much better about themselves. After

seeing that Blade Master rush forward, they quickly came back to reality.

“We’ll leave this guy to you! We’re going to continue chasing Lord Grim.” Someone yelled this and then ran. There really weren’t many who took this Level 27 player seriously.

The Blade Master didn’t even respond. His attention was clearly, completely focused on Flowing Tree. He raised his sword and initiated with a Berserker’s Collapsing Mountain, showing his intent on chopping Flowing Tree into pieces.

Huang Shaotian continued cursing and appeared very irritated. However, in reality, he was very calm. He didn’t even need to dodge this Collapsing Mountain because the other side was clearly too agitated. The attack had been made too early and wouldn’t hit Flowing Tree.

All in all, this Blade Master was still an elite. Halfway through the animation, he realized that he had messed up. He had used the skill too early and would miss Flowing Tree. He knew that Flowing Tree seemed to understand this, but why was he just standing there doing nothing?

Collapsing Mountain crashed to the ground and the shock wave sent the surrounding grass flying. It had scraped Flowing Tree’s foot, but there was still no movement from him. This attack didn’t inflict any damage onto him.

“Sword Draw!” Huang Shaotian shouted and then used a Sword

Draw.

The Blade Master who was still in recovery from the Collapsing Mountain was hit and went flying. If this wasn't in game, that Blade Master's head would have been chopped in half like a watermelon.

“Triple Slash!” Huang Shaotian was like a character from a comic, shouting the name of the skill before using it. Flowing Tree slid forward and the first slash hit the flying Blade Master. For the second slash, Flowing Tree suddenly shifted directions and slid diagonally. The second slash hit the Blade Master again. The third slash was the same and the opposing Blade Master, who was about to hit the ground, was lifted into the sky once again.

Huang Shaotian was able to make two directional changes in what was supposed to be a straight-lined Triple Slash. Perhaps many players could do this, but to do so in the minimum three steps while launching the target into the sky — that was rarely seen.

“Watch my sword! Watch my sword! Lunge! Falling Light Blade! Upward Slash! Sword Draw! Triple Slash.....” Huang Shaotian continued to shout out moves, “Watch my sword!” indicated a normal attack. From the sky to the ground and up to the sky again. Under Huang Shaotian's continuous attacks, this Blade Master had no way of resisting.

Every time the other side saw a way of getting out, it was already too late. He tapped his keyboard furiously, but every move he made was within the other side's calculations. He was interrupted

again and again.....

Huang Shaotian's skill shouts caught the attention of the players who went to chase after Lord Grim. Some turned around to glance back and their gaze never moved away afterwards.

It was something they shouldn't be saying, but it was true. Their ally had been destroyed..... Only the word beautiful could describe the scene.

Flowing Tree only had an ordinary Blue Lightsaber in his hands, but the light that came from it could only be described as extraordinary. Every time the blue light flashed, it would circle back and flash again. The sword's light connected together as blood continuously splattered from that Level 33 Blade Master's body, making the scene appear more beautiful and cruel at the same time.

The number of players who stopped to watch, who turned around, and who were dumbstruck grew larger and larger.

They watched and watched and completely forgot about helping their ally. These types of beautiful attacks could only be seen in videos. Real battle? Forget about real battles, even if the opponent was just a wooden log, no one was confident they'd be able to perform such flowing attacks.

“This person's incredible.....”

Finally, someone couldn't resist blurting this out.

As soon as this was said, everyone returned to reality. Their ally was about to die under their watch.

“Everyone, up!” Someone yelled and everyone moved.

Even though they weren't very unified, they couldn't just watch as one of their allies died beneath their eyes. If they didn't help when they could have, it'd be a bit embarrassing.

“Clerics, where are you? Heal him!” Someone shouted. However, there wasn't a single Cleric among the fourteen players there.

“Ta ta ta ta ta .....

Gunfire rang out. A Launcher fired a Gatling Gun and bullets flew towards Flowing Tree in a straight line.

A sword light flashed.

Flowing Tree used Triple Slash again. The Launcher shook his gun and fired towards where he thought Flowing Tree would move to. How could he know that after the first slash, he would change directions and then change again for the third one to go back to his original position? But he had already fired and his bullets hit nothing but air.

“Triangle Triple Slash!” Witnessing this Triple Slash, a few players blurted out the name of this move in astonishment.

Triangle Triple Slash. The move wasn't too difficult to do. However, different players would have different effects using this skill. Huang Shaotian's usage of this skill had no faults. That gorgeous sword technique along with this Triple Slash plus his non-stop mouth, everyone understood: the Blade Master in front of them was a great expert. A Level 27 looking down on them. That demeanor seemed like that of a God.

And at this moment, that Blade Master was no longer able to continue under Flowing Tree's sword. They weren't able to support him in time.

The Blade Master's body was hit flying at them and when it reached them, all that was left was a corpse.

“The Trash's End!” Huang Shaotian shouted out the final move name.

# Chapter 202 – Experiencing It Personally

---

“Incredible, but he’s only Level 27. There’s no need for us to waste our time on him.” Someone said.

This was true. The reason they were chasing after Lord Grim’s team so they could kill them was to force them to waste time to recover their lost experience and put them into a red-lettered state.

In Glory, red-lettered equipment meant that the durability was about to reach zero and needed to be fixed. Being in a red-lettered state was similar to this. After a player’s experience dropped below a certain level, the player would need to re-gain the experience in order to recover his stats.

Although red-lettered characters would not be at a lower level, they would not have the same stats as before. The amount of stats lost depended on how much experience had to be recovered. At the same time, they would also need experience to gain back their skill levels.

The guilds were carrying this type of intent. However, towards Flowing Tree, there was no need to waste their time on him. Flowing Tree was only Level 27. No matter how skilled he was, there was no way he could enter the Level 30 Line Canyon. He was never a threat to them.

Everyone there, whether it was because they still had reason or because they wanted to run away, all realized this. Silently, as if nothing had ever happened, each and every one of them slipped

away.

Flowing Tree didn't go and chase them. He slowly moved back behind a tree and sat down.

No matter how great he was, he had no fighting strength without mana.

With only a Level 25 Blue Lightsaber, his damage output could only be average at best. In addition, he was six levels below his opponent. Even though the level suppression in PVP wasn't as significant as the level suppression in PVE, the damage reduction was still considerable. Huang Shaotian had used a good 90% of his mana to kill his opponent.

Flowing Tree's bag was also empty. If the other side had decided to surround and attack him, his only choice would have been to run.

Fortunately, the other side decided to leave. Huang Shaotian didn't have any objections to this.

From this, it could be seen that Huang Shaotian's trash talk was something he did consciously. In a situation where he had no fighting strength, he stopped talking.

Without any food or potions, just sitting there only had a slow recovery effect. Recovering in this way, he'd need around 10 minutes.

Where'd those guys go?

Huang Shaotian thought. Flowing Tree looked around and saw a leg sticking out from a tree nearby. Huang Shaotian immediately made Flowing Tree roll backwards. Right as he was about to use Sword Draw, a voice came out from behind the tree: "It looks like we should party up."

Ye Xiu's voice. Huang Shaotian let out a sigh.

"Did you throw them off?" Huang Shaotian asked.

"Nope, they'll be here very soon."

"I have no mana." Huang Shaotian said.

Lord Grim rummaged through his pockets and threw some food and potions onto the ground.

"How weak! Carrying so many items." Huang Shaotian picked them up while mocking Ye Xiu.

"This is called being prepared." Ye Xiu obviously understood what Huang Shaotian meant. The less weight a character carried, the better. The more skilled you were, the more weight would affect you.

After picking up all the items, Huang Shaotian immediately made Flowing Tree drink a potion to recover his mana.

“They’re here! I’ll be heading off then.” Ye Xiu said

“Protect me for a sec.” Huang Shaotian said.

“Protect you? Are people bothering you?” Ye Xiu said as Lord Grim ran off. Voices saying “Over there!”, “Over there!” came out from the forest. Characters poured out from the trees. Some of the players glanced at Flowing Tree, but completely ignored him and continued to chase after Lord Grim.

“Get me a sword from one of them! This Blue Lightsaber is too disgusting!” Huang Shaotian sent Ye Xiu a message.

“Do you have any common sense? These people are all Level 30. Do you think you can use the equipment they drop?” Ye Xiu replied.

“Tch, so annoying!” Huang Shaotian concealed his low-leveled mistake.

The players madly chased. Swift Run, changing directions, their hands were about to cramp up from making so many movements. On the other hand, the two Gods were chatting.

Flowing Tree drank his potion as he watched his mana recover. Huang Shaotian ignored those players who ignored him. Suddenly,

a Blade Master caught his eye. He was moving his camera around like crazy and was trying to find where Lord Grim was. He stood there dumbly for a short moment. He seemed to have sent a message to ask for Lord Grim's whereabouts and then rushed over in that direction.

This Blade Master was using a Broadsword. The Broadsword had high Physical Attack and even though it had slow Attack Speed, quite a few Blade Masters liked to use it. As one of the top Blade Master experts, Huang Shaotian could obviously use all the different types of swords. Seeing this player's Broadsword, he immediately ran over: "Hey, Blade Master! You, wait a sec."

The Blade Master ignored him and continued to run.

"Hey, I'm telling you to wait! You have no manners! Even if you don't have voice on, I won't forgive you! How can you not have voice chat on if you're playing Glory? Can you? Can you? Can you?" Huang Shaotian shouted while waving his sword. That Blade Master seemed to have decided to ignore him and continued to run without even turning his head.

"Isn't that Broadsword the Strike Sword? A Level 25 Orange weapon, not bad! But with that, you'll be carrying more weight than me. And let me tell you this, besides a few potions, I don't have anything else on me! Nothing else! Do you know what this means? This means that even if you stripped yourself, I'd still be able to catch up to you! There's no point in running. Look, I've only said a few words and the distance between us has already pulled closer by quite a bit. So what's the point in running? Stop and chat with me bro. Do you want to switch weapons? It's a Level

30 Lightsaber, Blue Grade. Attack Speed of 10. If you use it, you'll love it! I can guarantee that you'll like it more than your Broadsword.....”

“F\*ck you. You're only Level 27. What Level 30 Lightsaber!!” That Blade Master couldn't resist lashing back.

“Good. Your observational skills have moved me to tears. You even know that I'm Level 27? Then why are you running? Come here and fight me!”

“Bro, I've got no time!” The Blade Master didn't stop.

“You can only blame yourself. Triple Slash.” Huang Shaotian shouted out the name of the skill and a Triple Slash came out. As a movement skill, he quickly caught up to him. The Blade Master hastily used a Triple Slash as well to hurry forward.

“Ha ha ha ha! Too slow!” Huang Shaotian laughed out loud. The third slash of his Triple Slash hit the back of the Blade Master.

“You're too careless, bro. With that weight you're carrying and that type of attack speed, do you think you'd be able to escape my Triple Slash? No use! Now you know how great I am!” Huang Shaotian continued to move his mouth as he chased. This Blade Master had an Orange weapon meaning that he must be an important member of a guild and would be more skilled than the Blade Master that Huang Shaotian had defeated easily..... But, he was still just a normal player. It was still as if an ant was fighting against an elephant.

Even though the Blade Master's skill wasn't bad, there was no way he could compete with Huang Shaotian. In addition, he suffered from a back attack at the very start. At this moment, he wasn't even able to turn his camera around in time, when he began getting comboed. Seeing how none of his allies were nearby, the Blade Master was afraid that he might die there. Even worse, he didn't even have time to curse before he died. His enemy was hacking at him while chatting non-stop, annoying as hell.

These people wouldn't necessarily think of Huang Shaotian when they saw this type of chattering Blade Master.

Normal players only recognized Huang Shaotian from match recordings and was their idol, especially for Blade Masters. From a spectator's view, they would think that Huang Shaotian's trash talk was beautiful, especially when his opponent would mess up in rage. Fans would all laugh.

And now, personally experiencing such an attack, the only feeling in their hearts besides annoyance was annoyance. This type of feeling was completely different from what they felt when they watched Huang Shaotian do it.

Under these two attacks, the Blade Master was quickly unable to hang on. Sword light twisted across his body and his health continued to drop. But at this moment, he was already no longer in the mood to care about all this. Why am I not dead yet? These were his thoughts.

His wish seemed to have come true.

When his health hit rock-bottom, the other side's attacks stopped. The Blade Master heaved a sigh of relief, the torture was finally over!

The screen turned gray and the camera zoomed out, no longer in a first-person point of view. And like a ghost that had floated out of its body, he watched as his corpse fell from the air.

“F\*ck!!” The Blade Master suddenly cursed. Unfortunately, when his character died, voice would no longer be transmitted out.

He watched as the Broadsword in his hands also fell.

“Wow, what good luck! I just kill some random guy and he drops an Orange weapon? The game really is different after not playing for so long! It wasn't easy saving up so much luck.” Huang Shaotian was still chattering.

“Let me borrow this. I'll give it back when I'm done.” Huang Shaotian picked up the Level 25 Orange Strike Sword and a word bubble popped out from his head. He knew that even though the other side couldn't hear him, he could still see the word bubble. His corpse was still there, so he hadn't yet revived back to the city!

## Chapter 203 – Finally, Some Strategy

---

Even though there wasn't a precise probability for a dead player to drop items, in the normal servers, the probability wasn't high. For a weapon to drop when Huang Shaotian wanted one to indicated his incredibly good luck. It probably wasn't any lower than an Orange weapon dropping from a BOSS.

The Blade Master saw Huang Shaotian's word bubble, but who would believe that? To him, it seemed as if he was being mocked. When he revived, he told his guild buddies about this nightmare. As for getting the weapon back, by killing him? With such a low probability of a weapon dropping, no one had much hope.

The players, who were now chasing after Lord Grim, originally didn't pay too much attention to Flowing Tree, but this guy was too excessive. Not only did he take the initiative to offend them and kill two players, but an Orange weapon had even been dropped. Although a portion of those players were happy about this news, they couldn't ignore what this player had done.

"It dropped! It dropped! It dropped!" Huang Shaotian was shouting at Ye Xiu!

"What dropped?" Ye Xiu asked.

"The Level 25 Orange Strike Sword! Are you jealous of my luck!" Huang Shaotian was quite happy.

"Not bad. Keep it up." Ye Xiu said.

“Your position?” Huang Shaotian asked for his coordinates.

“1645, 1866.” Ye Xiu reported his coordinates.

“How many have you killed?” Huang Shaotian asked.

“Two.”

“Me too! Let’s compete to see who wins!” Huang Shaotian messaged.

“You lose.” Ye Xiu said.

“Why!” Huang Shaotian refused to believe him.

“You don’t have enough potions.” Ye Xiu firmly replied.

Huang Shaotian was speechless. It wasn’t easy for him to become speechless..... It was true though. His Flowing Tree only had a bit of food and potions left that were given to him by Ye Xiu. If they were to compete in this type of PK game, he would definitely lose.

“We’ll kill until I have no more potions.” Huang Shaotian still wanted to continue. He sent the message as he rushed towards the coordinates that Ye Xiu had sent him.

Two top-tier Gods in the pro-scene.

Two players standing at the top in Glory.

At this very moment, they were hunting down a group of normal players.

Will numbers prevail? Or will the strong come out on top?

These questions described the current situation. The difference between pro-Gods and normal players was monumental, especially in PK. Compared to running dungeons, the difference was much greater.

From mechanics to experience to mental fortitude to usage of terrain.....

Congee Forest.

For Ye Xiu to have everyone meet up here, as well as bringing all the pursuers, Ye Xiu naturally had everything planned out. It could be said that Ye Xiu had confidence that they would be able to beat these unorganized players using the forest's terrain. Huang Shaotian's appearance only helped him save some time.

One, two, three.....

Players fell one after another. In the beginning, everyone

thought that it was because they were being careless and that such a thing definitely wouldn't happen to them.

However, only until a total of ten players died did their views finally change.

It was too unlikely for so many to be careless.

They searched around Congee Forest for another ten minutes. Lord Grim would appear and disappear at times, leading them around the forest. In addition, there was also that Level 27 Blade Master, Flowing Tree. He would also run out from time to time. With a chatterbox in their vicinity, Congee Forest was abnormally loud.

The pursuers finally realized that the situation wasn't looking good.

The guild leader decided to take back his previous order of "Spread out and look around. Report anything you find." Under that order, two of Samsara's guild members had already died.

The other guilds also made similar decisions. Now, everyone gathered together and temporarily stopped chasing.

"I feel..... like they're not trying to escape from us, but rather trying to kill us....." Someone in the crowd finally broke the silence.

No one answered him. A bit of fear lingered in everyone's hearts.

Of course they knew which of their allies had died. Every time one was ambushed, they all wanted to try and save them, but it was no use. By the time they rushed over, all that was left at those coordinates was a corpse. The other side also left tracks, but looking back, it was probably intentional.

Whether it was Lord Grim or Flowing Tree, they weren't running around with the intent of escaping from them; they rather to mess up their formations and hunt down stragglers.

Formation? Was that even a thing? They didn't even know themselves. All they were doing was chasing after whatever tracks the opposite side had left behind. Under this type of situation, was the other side able to understand their patterns?

"Everyone....." Lonely Drink acted as the leader, "The current situation is a bit dangerous."

Everyone was silent.

"We originally had 32 players, but now, we only have 22! We can't keep continuing on like this. We need to change our strategy. Our disorganized actions gave our enemies a chance. I believe that we urgently need to move as an orderly group from now on." Lonely Drink hadn't lost his reason yet. He calmly analyzed the situation and their opponents' strength. His tone was also humble and appropriate.

‘You’re right.....’ Someone stood out to support him.

“Next, each of our guilds will form small teams. We’ll then move about in these small teams, how about it? I suggest that each team should have at least four players.” Lonely Drink said.

Lonely Drink had come to this decision after contacting others. Right now, they had members from five different guilds, with four or five players from each guild remaining.

“Each team will keep in contact with each other and be ready to report their positions at any time, sound good?” Lonely Drink said.

If they continued to chase in an unorganized fashion, what would happen? Their original 32 players hadn’t formed teams and because of that, they had suffered numerous casualties.

Under such pressure, each of the guilds put down their rivalries with each other and upheld a cooperative spirit. Following Lonely Drink’s proposal, they created a group. Each team entered the group where they could communicate in. A part of Lonely Drink’s clever strategy was that there wasn’t any one leader everyone had to follow. He only acted as a player with an idea, letting the other guilds accept it more easily.

After forming the groups, Lonely Drink continued: “Let’s all head in the same direction! If we can force them out of this forest, then that would be very good for us. The forest’s cover is the main reason they’re able to appear and vanish.”

The players split into five teams and fanned out. They headed towards the last known location of Lord Grim and Flowing Tree.

“They’ve switched their strategy.” Huang Shaotian’s Flowing Tree was hiding nearby and saw through their pursuers’ new strategy.

“More like they actually have a strategy now.” Ye Xiu corrected Huang Shaotian. His Lord Grim was obviously nearby as well.

“There’s at least four players per team. Each team isn’t too far from each other either. The region they control is very large..... If we keep on evading them like this, we’ll be forced out of the forest, but four players..... it looks like we’re going to need to team up to attack.” Huang Shaotian said.

“Even if we team up, we might not be able to beat them before support arrives.” Ye Xiu said.

“Or maybe you should come take a look at this team.” Huang Shaotian said.

“What do you mean?” Ye Xiu asked.

“Three Cloth, one Leather. They’re placed on the edge. Only one team can support them in time.” Huang Shaotian said.

Cloth armor had the weakest Physical defense. Leather was the second weakest.

“We probably won’t be able to completely wipe them out, but two or three shouldn’t be a problem.” Huang Shaotian said.

“Then what are we waiting for? Position?”

Huang Shaotian sent him the coordinates and Ye Xiu’s Lord Grim immediately headed there. The two characters had previously been doing their own thing, but now they were about to work together.

“I’m feeling a bit light-headed.” Huang Shaotian said after meeting up with Ye Xiu.

“To be able to make yourself go light-headed from speaking so much, you really are a genius.” Ye Xiu said.

“More like the Alliance prohibits players from using voice chat..... If I had to keep talking during the match, that wouldn’t be healthy!” Huang Shaotian cried.

“No one would be as talkative as you.” Ye Xiu said.

“I’ve decided that I’m going to use word bubbles in a bit.” Huang Shaotian said.

“Don’t block my sight.” Ye Xiu said.

“They’re here!”

“Let’s go from the right!”

“Go.....”

# Chapter 204 – Bullying Cloth

---

Summoner, Elementalist, Ghostblade, Assassin.

Three Cloth-armored classes and one Leather-armored class. Right now, they were positioned on the left-most side of the formation and were maintaining contact with the other four small teams using the group channel, while carefully looking around.

These four players were from Tyrannical Ambition. They didn't have any high-positioned officers among them, but were all veterans from the Heavenly Domain. After coming to the new server together, their relationships had grown closer and they were already almost inseparable friends. This was why they had even participated in this type of activity together.

Speaking of them, they had a small relationship with Lord Grim. They had once fought together shoulder-to-shoulder for the Goblin Merchant First Kill, but right now, their guild was in a difficult situation because of Lord Grim. The guild leader had decided to take a hostile stance and they could only follow along with the decision.

However, they had personally witnessed Lord Grim's skill before, so they didn't dare act careless, especially after two of their guild buddies had been swiftly eliminated. One was killed by Lord Grim while the other by Flowing Tree, but in both cases, their reports were the same; they weren't able to fight back.

They had witnessed Lord Grim's skill level before, but for an

unknown Level 27 Blade Master to have been so dominating... where did this holy saint come from? Why did Lord Grim always have experts cropping up here and there? Every one of the members in his party: Soft Mist, Steamed Bun Invasion, Cleansing Mist, Flowing Tree, and even the newest name, One Inch Ash..... the records they set were already proof that they were strong.

But, to be able to completely dominate someone six levels higher, “strong” wasn’t enough to describe him.

And that brother, who had been killed by Flowing Tree, emphasized angrily about that Blade Master’s endlessly moving mouth and stressed the anguish Flowing Tree’s trash talk gave him.

The person on the scene is baffled, the onlookers see clear.

Hearing this description, the experienced Glory players all thought of one person.

Huang Shaotian. Of course, they thought of Huang Shaotian. The Blade Master in Glory, who was most famous for his non-stop talking, would definitely be him.

Even though they thought of him, there was no way they believed that it was actually him. A God like him would enter the game and play cat and mouse in the forest with them? No one would believe that.

“This person is definitely a fan of the Sword Saint.” The Ghostblade reckoned.

“Yeah!” The others agreed. The God obviously had a lot of fans. Fans would mimic their idols. It was a case in every game.

“I once knew a person like this. He would always shout randomly when PKing, making your head go dizzy.” The Assassin said.

“Ha ha. How does that count as anything? I’ve even seen players that talk to monsters.” The Elementalist laughed.

“But this guy really is strong. We should be cautious.” The Summoner said.

“Of course.” The other three replied. The players continued to carefully tread through the forest.

A word bubble suddenly popped out from the forest.

“Over there!” The Assassin yelled as he headed in that direction. The other three players looked as well, but didn’t see anything, so they didn’t dare act too careless. The Summoner waved his magic staff and prepared to summon a pet. The summoned pets only lasted for a certain amount of time and each summon required quite a bit of mana. Because of this, Summoners usually summoned at the beginning of battle or before the battle began.

“Bang!”

A gun sound and a flash of light.

A bullet flew out and the Summoner's cast was interrupted.

“Triple Slash!”

“Upward Slash!”

“Watch my sword!”

“Sword Draw!”

“Lunge!”

.....

They hadn't even found their opponent yet, when a chain of word bubbles floated up.

While they were surprised, Flowing Tree rushed out using a Triple Slash with the word bubbles above his head. He slashed the Summoner and interrupted the Summoner's casting again.

“He's here!” They cried out in fear. The Summoner did his utmost to try and escape, while the other three players rushed forward together. Magic and swords exploded towards Flowing

Tree.

At this moment, a blur went by the three player's eyes and a figure appeared before them. The figure swung his arm and with a whoosh, a giant umbrella opened up in front of them, blocking their attacks.

The Elementalist's burst wasn't large enough, but the Assassin's Shining Cut and the Ghostblade's Ghost Slash attacks weren't light so Lord Grim was pushed back.

"F\*ck! You crashed into me." Lord Grim was pushed back into Flowing Tree. Huang Shaotian immediately responded. The collision had affected his fighting.

"My shield's weight is low." Ye Xiu said.

"Oh? How light?" Huang Shaotian asked.

"So noisy. Concentrate." Ye Xiu said.

Word bubbles continued to spout out.

In order to maintain relevant even without a pet, many Summoners spent a few skill points on Level 20 and under Mage skills, especially Battle Mage ones.

The Summoner was like this, but..... at this moment, he felt

that using his skill points like this was a bit of a waste.

The skills he learned were completely useless. No matter which one he used, the outcome was still the same.

His attacks and magic were all interrupted.

Seeing those word bubbles say the name of the skill, it was as if the system was telling him which attacks he was going to be hit by. All he could do was watch, unable to find a way out.

His three friends were in a deadlock with Lord Grim and had no way of helping him. From what he saw, if they didn't get any help, his three friends might not even be able to last themselves.

Their two opponents suddenly teamed up. Weren't they doing their own thing before?

He finally had time to think about this issue. Under the constant attacks, the Summoner quickly fell to Flowing Tree's blade.

The reason Ye Xiu and Huang Shaotian chose to go after the Cloth-armored ones first was because they would die quicker.

Their first target, the Summoner, wasn't chosen at random. A Summoner without a summon was just looking to be bullied, but once a few summons came out, he would be a difficult class to deal with and could survive for a very long time.

And in the end, the Summoner wasn't able to show off his strength before he turned into a corpse.

“You should have been the one to kill him. Your level is higher and you do more damage, so it would have been quicker.” Huang Shaotian immediately went to help Ye Xiu after killing the Summoner. Having him stay quiet was obviously impossible.

“What'd you say?” Ye Xiu said while stabbing the Elementalist with a Dragon Tooth and that Elementalist never stood up again.....

“F\*ck.....” Huang Shaotian cursed. He was 4 levels higher with a Silver weapon too. His damage was much greater than his low-leveled Blade Master. In the time it took him to kill one, the other side was fighting three while killing one too.

“Stop that one!” It was now 2v2. Ye Xiu put the Assassin into his sights and gave the Ghostblade to Huang Shaotian.

“Watch my sword.....”

Word bubbles began to roll out again. Not just his opponent, the Ghostblade, but even the Assassin were starting to feel irritated. After looking at the scene carefully, in reality, the Blade Master's attacks weren't as quick as the word bubbles. It was because he was using a Broadsword and his Attack Speed wasn't enough. Even so, his skill name shouting never stopped. Could he be typing blindly?

The Assassin was never Ye Xiu's opponent. He was even distracted by Huang Shaotian's trash talk. His loss was inevitable and he was quickly defeated. That Ghostblade was the same. Under Huang Shaotian's attacks, he was unable to hang on and backup hadn't yet arrived. Their ambush had gone even more smoothly than they had anticipated. They originally thought that they would kill off two or three and then be forced to retreat, but right now, they had killed them all.

“Watch my sword. Watch my sword. Watch my sword.”

Huang Shaotian continued to shout using only normal attacks. Ye Xiu knew that this guy had no more mana and helped him kill off the Ghostblade. He also threw him some potions and food to use.

“Let's run.” Huang Shaotian said, while Flowing Tree picked up the items.

“There's still no one here. That's strange.” Ye Xiu said.

Huang Shaotian thought for a bit and agreed: “After killing off two of them, the closest team should have arrived.”

“Did they go somewhere else?” Ye Xiu looked around.

“Maybe they ignored these four players and used the time to surround us?” Huang Shaotian said.

‘This position.....’ Ye Xiu looked at the coordinates, ‘It’s a trap.....’

# Chapter 205 – You’ve Been Surrounded

---

“One died!!”

“Another one!”

“So quick…….”

“What’s going on? Why haven’t the other teams arrived yet?”

In the group chat, the players saw system notifications that said two of their players had died. After the four Tyrannical Ambition players met with the enemies, they immediately reported it. The other players hastily headed over there to surround them, but midway, they received two notifications that two had already died. The players ran crazily, while grumbling in the chat.

“Stay in formation! This time, we definitely won’t let them escape. Blossom Valley, attack from the 8 o’clock direction. Excellent Dynasty, go from the 4 o’clock direction. Void Walk, 12 o’clock. We’ll surround them and then close in. Tyrannical Ambition, stand firm. We’ll be there soon.”

Lonely Drink’s messages popped up in the group chat. Each of the teams knew they had to cooperate, so they didn’t have too many objections towards Lonely Drink’s commands. Sure enough, the three guilds rushed out towards the directions Lonely Drink had suggested.

Lonely Drink's Samsara was on Tyrannical Ambition's right side and should have been the first to arrive at the scene, but their team stopped in the forest and had no intention of moving.

"Let them be killed. If we don't give them more time to play around, then our encirclement won't be completed in time." Lonely Drink gave his guild's brothers an explanation, while exposing a sly grin.

"Ha ha ha." The players laughed as well.

If they went to rescue them at this moment, Ye Xiu and Huang Shaotian would immediately run away and continue to hide in the forest. The teams that were heading towards their position were at different distances from each other, so it wasn't possible for them to complete the encirclement in such a short amount of time.

As a result, Lonely Drink held back his troops. With no one disturbing them, Lord Grim and Flowing Tree wiped out those four Tyrannical Ambition players. In the end, this sacrifice gave them time to complete the encirclement and completely blocked off the entire area.

Lonely Drink had intentionally suggested such a formation with the intent of using those four low-defense Tyrannical Ambition players as bait. Four players in each team? That amount of players wouldn't be enough to defeat two great experts. Lonely Drink believed that the other side would definitely find this flaw.

Reality didn't let him down. In Congee Forest's southwest area,

Tyrannical Ambition's group was ambushed by two players. The other players were preparing to perform a pincer attack. This was all according to plan. The goal was to defeat them with superior numbers.

“Another one died!!!” After Tyrannical Ambition's third player fell, players began panicking.

“What position are you guys at!!!” Lonely Drink seemed to be the most alarmed. Of course, he was worried. Except he wasn't worried about whether Tyrannical Ambition's players would live or die. He was only worried that the other teams wouldn't arrive at their positions in time. If that happened, then their sacrifice would have been for nothing.

The three teams reported their positions, but Lonely Drink wasn't sure how long the last Tyrannical Ambition member would last. Everything depended on luck.

“After getting into position, immediately head towards the targets!” Lonely Drink sent the message and finally had his Samsara's five players move out.

While dashing over, Lonely Drink watched the final member of Tyrannical Ambition closely. Finally, after a system notification, the final member fell.

“F\*ck!!”

“What’s going on, Samsara?”

“Samsara’s too slow!!!”

The other three teams were naturally complaining. They made an alliance with the agreement that they would save each other if something were to happen, but Tyrannical Ambition’s team was wiped out without any sign of Samsara’s players. This conflicted with their expectations. How could they know that Lonely Drink had done so intentionally?

“Calm down! The other side is extremely strong. Going out one by one is just asking for death! Are you all in position yet? Everyone, forward.” Lonely Drink wouldn’t waste his time explaining every detail. He believed that the other guilds wouldn’t be too distressed over Tyrannical Ambition’s small team. In the end, everyone was only worried whether those two would escape again. But this time, with their arrangement, 18v2, Lonely Drink was confident they would win.

“Charge!!” Some typed out it out in the group chat; some directly shouted it out. The four teams closed in.

“Force them out of the forest!” Lonely Drink yelled. There wasn’t enough time to completely surround their targets, but their current position was close to the edge of Congee Forest, which would force their two targets out of the forest. There would be no place to hide out of the forest and it’d be difficult for them to escape again.

Lonely Drink was extremely satisfied with their positions and felt that he had created a rare masterpiece.

“I see them!!”

“Where?”

“In their original position. They seem to be resting.”

“Don’t rush! Wait for us!” Lonely Drink sent the message and saw their targets. One was standing up with his lance, while the other was sitting on the ground, drinking potions, recovering mana.

“Are you all there? Are you all there?” Lonely Drink was anxious.

“Here.”

“Here.”

“.....”

“Hurry, hurry, hurry.” One team hadn’t arrived yet. Lonely Drink urged them.

“Here.”

“Up!!” Lonely Drink shouted. Bringing with him his anger

towards Lord Grim, he bravely charged forward. At the same time, he also saw movements from several directions. Their players had already completely surrounded the area. This time, there was no escape!

“Lord Grim!!” Lonely Drink shouted and dashed in front of the two targets.

“Bang!” A huge noise erupted. The sound of an explosion came from the southwest direction. Lonely Drink looked towards there in surprise. All he saw was the smoke from the explosion.

“What’s going on?” Why did someone attack from over there? Which idiot used a skill?

“You’ve been surrounded. There’s no escape!” Ye Xiu said.

Lonely Drink was completely dumbfounded. Wasn’t that what he was going to say? Why did it just come out from Lord Grim’s mouth?

“What.....” Lonely Drink was only able to say one word, when the Blade Master, Flowing Tree, suddenly jumped out. A string of word bubbles flew above his head and a sword leapt at him.

Lonely Drink had heard of this Blade Master’s strength. He had no intention of fighting him one on one and surrounded him with his four brothers. What did Lord Grim mean by that? Lonely Drink fought, while wanting to ask in the group chat, but there was no

time to. In front of a God, he didn't have the ability to fight while asking.

Players poured out from all around the forest. The more Lonely Drink watched, the more confident he became. Weren't these all his players! Weren't they the ones surrounding them?

With this confidence, Lonely Drink's fighting became braver.

"Not bad. You're the strongest one I've met so far today." Huang Shaotian gave him a compliment.

"But it's no use. I think it'd be best for you to give up. You seem to be the leader. If this continues on, then things will turn ugly. Are you willing to lose face in front of your bros?" Huang Shaotian's word bubbles poured out as always. His attacks never stopped either as well as his mouth.

"Move to the side a bit!" Ye Xiu yelled.

"What do you want!"

"Your word bubbles are blocking my view!" Ye Xiu cursed.

"What do you know!"

"We're here!" Another gun sound erupted from behind them. Cleansing Mist jumped out from the smoke with her heavy

cannon. A female character with a heavy weapon burst out, bringing a strong visual impact. Behind her was Qiao Yifan's One Inch Ash, who was carefully treading forward. A purple aura emanated from him and a Ghost Slash was sent flying towards the player closest to him.

“We're here? Who are these guys? Your friends? ..... oops.....” From a different direction, Steamed Bun Invasion came out with his hand clutching another player's throat. Behind him was a Summoner, who tripped. A bunch of pets walked around randomly behind the Summoner. They were clearly not being well controlled.

“Bang!”

It sounded like a gunshot, but experienced players knew that it was the sound of a Battle Mage using Falling Flower Palm. Judging from how loud the sound was, three or more targets had been hit. Sure enough, three players flew out from the forest although they did complete a Quick Recover to land well. Tang Rou's Soft Mist carried her Battle Lance with Chasers surrounding her. Without a word, she chased them out and headed towards the closest players. She had died quite a few times today.....

# Chapter 206 – Tyrannical Class

---

Lonely Drink's heart broke.....

Dealing with Lord Grim and Flowing Tree alone was hard enough for them, and the other guilds, who were supposed to come pincer them, were suddenly ambushed. Lord Grim's team had unexpectedly arrived. Even though they still had the advantage in numbers, there was a big difference in the quality!

Lonely Drink didn't know exactly how strong these players were, but they couldn't be any weaker than the Level 27 Blade Master, Flowing Tree, right?

Tang Rou's Soft Mist blowing away three players with just one Falling Flower Palm was a dominating entrance. Lonely Drink's heart immediately trembled at the sight of it.

Tang Rou's entrance, as well as her travel here, appeared heroic.

The other team members arrived through hiding and running, while she directly slaughtered her way out of Congee City.

While recovering from her Critically Ill state in the city, Tang Rou noticed that there were always spies nearby from the big guilds watching her.

But Tang Rou didn't care. After buying several potions and putting them in her bag, she directly walked out of Congee City.

There were quite a few players from the big guilds outside of the city. Tang Rou wasn't the only one they were waiting for; they were ready to kill anyone who had returned to the city.

Everyone knew that Soft Mist had died and returned to the city. Seeing that Soft Mist had dared to walk out of the safe city, they obviously thought that she was being stupid.

But Tang Rou, this sister, did just this.

Before going, she had sent Ye Xiu a message. Ye Xiu didn't stop her. Even if she died, losing 10% of her experience wasn't anything significant. He agreed to let Tang Rou go along with this because Soft Mist's class was a Battle Mage.

Even though Ye Xiu was given the title of Glory's Encyclopedia and was proficient in all classes, Battle Mage was still undoubtedly his most proficient class.

Various buffs from all sorts of Chasers.

The range advantage of a long weapon.

The strong knockbacks.

.....

Ye Xiu couldn't be any clearer on the strengths of a Battle Mage.

As a Battle Mage, the most suitable style for Tang Rou was to be direct. Battle Mages were supposed to be tyrannical like this.

In order to play a character, not only did you need mechanics and knowledge, but you also needed a type of temperament.

Tang Rou's aggressiveness and willpower suited the Battle Mage class. If not, then before she chose a class, Ye Xiu would have had a more rational recommendation, similar to when he recommended Qiao Yifan to play as a Phantom Demon.

As a result, at this moment, Ye Xiu definitely wouldn't stop Tang Rou from doing this type of action that others saw as suicidal. Even if she really did die, Ye Xiu believed that it was still worth a try. This would allow her to grasp the essence of the class, as well as train her temperament.

Tang Rou appearing here was undoubtedly proof that she had successfully accomplished her task. Ye Xiu was very happy with this.

He could imagine how dumbstruck the guards outside of the city were when this sister rushed out of the city.

Slaughtering her way through their encirclement was obviously very difficult, but the harder a task was, the more enthusiastic she was about it.

To her, the battle outside of the city was a performance that was beyond her skill level. With an intention of breaking through the encirclement, she had noticed every single detail. Even though she hadn't completely killed off an opponent, she had already completely deduced the tyrannical style of a Battle Mage.

When she fiercely tore through the encirclement, the players, who had been surrounding her, only had one feeling in their heart: chaos.

Correct.

Even though none of them died, with some not even losing any health, they all had a feeling of "chaos" in their heart.

They hadn't prepared to block just Soft Mist. They had been waiting to block all of Lord Grim's team from moving out of Congee City, but in the end, a single Soft Mist, confidently rushed out. Their original meaning had been erased.

They weren't even sure if they should chase or not. If they chased, who would stay behind and stop other characters from leaving the city?

This was a big issue they were pondering over. In their minds, they hadn't even thought of the possibility of a character breaking through their encirclement. At best, the character would have to retreat back into the safety of the city. This was what they had thought before Soft Mist had opened up a path.

After hesitating and asking around for directions, they soon realized that there was no longer any point in doing so.

Not a single trace of Soft Mist could be seen.

Without a single leader guiding them, they could only think for themselves. The guards waiting outside of the city also had this problem.

In Congee Forest, Lonely Drink had led this operation. In the original plan, twenty two players working together should have been more than enough to easily suppress Lord Grim and Flowing Tree.

Unfortunately, Lord Grim's other team members suddenly appeared out of nowhere and ruined his plan.

“Ha ha, you're here! You're all here! Oh? That's a new face? A Summoner? F\*ck me! Where'd you find such a pitiful Summoner? Everything he does is so bad! D\*mn! Did he just bump into a tree? Did you guys see that? Does this guy even know how to play?” Huang Shaotian hacked at the enemies while chattering. He was fighting against five opponents with Lord Grim, yet he still had the ability to talk.

“Senior!” Steamed Bun Invasion smashed a Brick onto the back of someone's head, while greeting Ye Xiu. When Ye Xiu turned around to look at him, that Summoner's messy display made him feel nauseous. However, after seeing his ID, he felt extremely

surprised.

Concealed Light? What a coincidence!

“Senior, this is a bro I met at the bottom of a well.” Steamed Bun Invasion introduced Concealed Light to Ye Xiu.

“Hi.” Ye Xiu greeted Concealed Light.

But Concealed Light seemed to not have heard him. Ye Xiu could tell that he was busy trying to stabilize himself. Seeing his summoned creatures moving and stopping at random times, Ye Xiu began to sweat. He made a brave judgement. This noob might not even know what the hotkeys were for different controls and frequently messed up as well, causing his character to spasm uncontrollably without any sign of a skill coming out.

“Woah! F\*ck, a sneak attack!” Steamed Bun Invasion was talking to Ye Xiu when he was suddenly hit from behind by a bullet. He immediately leapt up and grabbed the person, while complaining to Concealed Light: “What are you doing? If you’re like this, how can I trust you with protecting my back?”

Concealed Light didn’t have the ability to bother with Steamed Bun Invasion. He was having a lot of difficulty controlling his summoned creatures so they wouldn’t crash into trees. Ye Xiu had been in the tenth server for this long, but he had only seen two players with such terrible mechanics. One was that noob girl, Immersed Jade, and the other was this Summoner, Concealed Light. Thinking back to those Idiot’s Guides, Ye Xiu was sure: this

guy had definitely used videos as sources to write his guides. With a skill level like that and without an expert babysitting him, he was 100% a team killer. Every run would end up in a wipe, and to be able to write such a detailed guide, talking about so many things, could this guy even do what he wrote?

“Wow! It’s only been a short while since we’ve last seen each other, but Soft Mist got better again. One versus three, so strong! Aren’t we too shameful? It’s been so long and we haven’t even taken down these five! Work harder! What? I go and you run? F\*ck me. How shameful! What a terrible friend!” Huang Shaotian, once again, began talking non-stop. Lord Grim had suddenly used an Aerial Fire to go to where Cleansing Mist was and Eagle Stamped the enemy behind her.

Su Mucheng’s Cleansing Mist turned halfway and sent Anti-Tank Missiles towards Lord Grim’s target. The two instantly changed targets without any discontinuity.

“Kill them all!” Ye Xiu shouted.

“D\*mn, so fierce! You don’t want to let any of them to run away? That’s fine by me!” Huang Shaotian yelled as he moved, Falling Light Blade. He had used it extremely quickly! Normal players weren’t even able to see him jump up. To them, it just seemed like he had used it standing there.

The five players weren’t able to dodge in time and were hit by the shockwave. Some successfully Quick Recovered, while some failed to do so. Huang Shaotian’s Flowing Tree sent out a Sword Draw. The three players, who had successfully Quick Recovered, were

actually in a bad spot. As soon as they finished rolling, they were hit by the sword slash and were sent flying into the center of battle.

“Three came. I’ve sent them over. There’s still two more. They’ll be there soon.” This guy was still talking.

Tang Rou and Qiao Yifan had heard Ye Xiu’s orders as well. They went to chase after their own targets. The eighteen players were originally in an encirclement, but after Su Mucheng and the other team members arrived, openings began to pop up everywhere. Some realized that the situation wasn’t looking good and began to retreat. Ye Xiu saw this, which was why he had reminded everyone.

After helping out Su Mucheng for a bit, he went to help out Steamed Bun Invasion.

“Hey! It’d be better if you don’t summon any more creatures!” Ye Xiu’s Lord Grim arrived and gave Concealed Light some advice.

## Chapter 207 – Your Guides

---

“Why?” Concealed Light’s character didn’t turn and continued to stare at the group of creatures in front of him.

Level 30 Summoners already had Thunder and Fire spirits. Two of each could be summoned and could last up to 30 seconds. Aside from these, at Level 5, they could also summon Goblins, which lasted 90 seconds. The maximum of 5 creatures were summoned and were spinning around in confusion, like headless house flies.

Looking at Concealed Light and his creatures’ movements, Ye Xiu knew that he was trying his hardest to control them. Except..... his mechanics were simply too slow and imprecise. He even made mistakes. Even with his ten years of Glory experience, he had no idea what he was trying to do.

Concealed Light wasn’t any ordinary noob. Seeing how he was able to write those Idiot Guides, Ye Xiu knew that he had a strong grasp of game knowledge and theory. As a result, his moves should have some sort of purpose behind them and they shouldn’t be like that of an actual noob who was just randomly pressing buttons, but watching those creatures running around randomly, Ye Xiu just couldn’t watch any further.

“My senior’s instructing you! Listen to him! It’ll be a gift of a lifetime.” Steamed Bun Invasion threw a Brick to grab Concealed Light’s attention.

Concealed Light finally looked at Lord Grim: “Lord Grim.....”

“I’ve read your Idiot’s Guides.” Ye Xiu said as he moved his Lord Grim forward. Concealed Light had an opponent. In the beginning, this opponent was a bit worried, but he quickly saw that the Summoner was absolutely terrible. He decided not to bother with him and was just about to leave. Ye Xiu didn’t place his hopes on Concealed Light utilizing his summoned creatures to block for him.

“Oh? What’d you think of them?” Ye Xiu finally caught Concealed Light’s attention, who quickly followed him.

But Lord Grim suddenly stood there without moving or speaking.

“Hello? Hello? What’d you think of them?” Concealed Light asked. He then heard a “Bang!” and looked. Lord Grim was using a Falling Flower Palm to blow the player over.

“Shadow Clone Technique!” Concealed Light called and felt depressed. He wasn’t able to distinguish real from fake and had been talking with the fake one.

The player, who had been blown away by Lord Grim, used a Quick Recover to roll up. Terrified, he saw Concealed Light and then rushed towards him.

Concealed Light panicked. He wanted to roll away, but he also wanted to run. In his mind, he came up with four or five different ways of escaping, but his hands were unable to use any. Right before he was going to be hit, he heard three gunshots. Lord Grim

had fired Anti-Tank Missiles and launched the player away. He then rushed forward to follow up.

“They’re written pretty well. They’re very detailed without any mistakes, but they’re very impractical.” Ye Xiu answered Concealed Light’s question. While talking, he controlled the field and maneuvered around freely.

“Hmph..... impractical again.” Concealed Light clearly wasn’t happy. This was the most common comment on his guides. He originally thought that a great expert like Lord Grim would be different, but he turned out to be just like everyone else.

“Yeah! Normal people have no way of completely following such a complicated and detailed strategy all the way through.” Ye Xiu said.

“That just means their skill level isn’t good enough. If they’re good enough, then they’d be able to do it.” Concealed Light said.

“I could do it, but I still wouldn’t use your guides.” Ye Xiu said.

“Why?” Concealed Light didn’t understand.

“Because people that have the ability to follow it can easily kill those BOSSes using all sorts of different methods. Why should they follow your guide and do things step by step?” Ye Xiu said.

Concealed Light stared blankly.

“These types of guides are meant for players who aren’t able to kill these BOSSes, so the simpler the better, but for your guides, they’re so complicated that only highly skilled players can follow them. Highly-skilled players don’t need these types of guides. You’re writing these guides for players who don’t need guides..... how is that not impractical?” Ye Xiu said.

“This.....” There was nothing Concealed Light could say. The reasoning was very simple, but somehow he hadn’t been able to think of it. After creating his first Idiot Guide, he felt immeasurable satisfaction, but no one agreed with him. He didn’t give up and continued writing guide after guide, hoping that others would see how correct he was.

He finally understood. His guides were correct, but at the same time, they were completely useless in reality. It was just like Ye Xiu said; he was writing guides for people who didn’t need them.

Concealed Light stood there in a daze. He even forgot to continue controlling his creatures until he heard Lord Grim say: “Why’d you call your guides the Idiot Guides? That’s unfortunate. These guides aren’t idiotic at all, they just ask too much of the user.”

“It’s too bad they’re trash.....” Concealed Light mumbled.

“You want to write valuable, high-leveled guides?” Ye Xiu smiled.

“Of course.”

“Then research dungeon records!” Ye Xiu said. “If you’re able to make the fastest dungeon record, then this is the place where high-level guides are needed.”

Concealed Light’s heart moved: “I’ve written one before, talking about your Boneyard record. Have you read it?”

“I did.” Ye Xiu said.

“How was it?” Concealed Light was a bit nervous. Even though he knew from Steamed Bun Invasion that his analysis of using Orange equipment might be wrong, he wanted to know how many things he got correct.

“It was pretty good, but you didn’t discover enough.” Ye Xiu said.

“What?”

“The 2nd BOSS Zombie Bailey can also be trapped.” Ye Xiu said.

“How?” Concealed Light was astonished.

“There’s a hole on the wall where the BOSS is. Did you know that?”

“No.....”

“Over there, if you send the BOSS into it, it’ll be trapped there.”

“Then how many Orange weapons did you have in your team?” Concealed Light immediately asked.

“One.” Ye Xiu said. At the time, Flowing Tree had the Level 25 Vampiric Lightsaber.

“Ah.....” Concealed Light’s face burned red! His prediction that they all had Orange equipment was wrong and he believed that there was no reason for Lord Grim to lie to him.

“But there was a Silver Weapon.” Ye Xiu said.

“Silver..... Silver weapon?”

Concealed Light couldn’t help but notice the Thousand Chance Umbrella in Lord Grim’s hands. The weapon, which had been in the form of a lance, suddenly retracted and Lord Grim suddenly took out a sword from it and used a “Sword Draw”, attacking the blown away opponent.

“This one.....” Concealed Light called.

“Correct.”

“It can change forms, so there’s no cooldown in changing

weapons.” Concealed Light said.

“Oh? A new player like you knows about unspecialized players?”  
Ye Xiu said.

“Uh..... When I researched your Boneyard strategy, I specially studied materials on unspecialized players.” Concealed Light said.

“Oh.....” Ye Xiu said, “Correct, this weapon almost perfectly lets me overcome the restriction of being unable to easily use skills from different classes.”

Ye Xiu spoke as he had Lord Grim chase after another target. Concealed Light was no longer paying attention to his pets anymore and was now frantically trying to follow behind Lord Grim.

“Almost?” Concealed Light noticed this particular word.

“Yeah, you saw..... switching forms still requires a bit of time.....” Ye Xiu said.

“Oh, you can’t completely overcome this?” Concealed Light said.

“The only thing I can do is press the keys faster.” Ye Xiu said.

“This weapon is too amazing!” Concealed Light gasped in admiration.

“You’ve researched self-made equipment before?” Ye Xiu asked.

“A bit, but it was too complicated. You’d have to completely understand how the game is set up and know about equipment data at the very least. There also has to be large amounts of testing and it would require a lot of money. Normal players wouldn’t even be able to play with these requirements.” Concealed Light said.

“You’re correct.” Ye Xiu nodded his head and sighed. In order for the pro Clubs to be able to research about self-made equipment, it required a large guild in game to provide them materials and real money to support them. Only then were they able to create self-made equipment for those pro accounts. And the Thousand Chance Umbrella? It didn’t have that type of manpower to support its development. It completely depended on the individual doing business in the game. Developing this type of self-made equipment was indescribably difficult.

“Then your Silver weapon.....” Concealed Light was puzzled.

“It’s from a long time ago.”

“Because unspecialized players couldn’t level..... it became useless?”

“Yeah.”

“And now?”

“You can level in the Heavenly Domain at Level 50.” Ye Xiu said.

“Heavenly Domain at Level 50.....” Concealed Light sucked in a breath. Entering the Heavenly Domain had always been one of Glory’s most difficult challenges. It required players to finish it on their own. Other players couldn’t help them. With each increase in the level cap, the difficulty of entering increased as well. The current max level was 70, yet this guy wanted to complete the Heavenly Domain challenges at Level 50.

## Chapter 208 – Summoner

---

“Don’t summon too many creatures! Practice controlling two for now!” Ye Xiu said to Concealed Light.

In Concealed Light’s eyes, his image of Ye Xiu had already changed drastically. He trusted what Ye Xiu said. He turned his head and saw that his summoned spirits had already faded away.

Controlling summoned creatures was quite difficult. It almost felt like the Summoner was playing a strategy game, but because of Glory’s first-person point of view, controlling these creatures like troops wasn’t as simple.

Luckily, Summoners possessed a few command skills for controlling their creatures. The Level 10 Follow made summoned creatures follow behind the Summoner. The Level 15 Mark cast a Mark, where the summoned creature would head towards. This Mark could also be thrown onto a player or a monster. The summoned creature would then attack the target with the Mark.

These two skills used very little mana. They greatly helped the Summoner control their creatures. The higher the skill level, the greater the range of the skill.

At Level 20, the Summoner could learn Lash, which would whip a summoned creature. The Lashed creature would then have its movement and attack speed increased. The higher the skill level, the greater the buff.

In addition, when a player changes classes to a Summoner at Level 20, the player would learn Strengthen Creature, which increased the attack and defense of their summoned creatures.

After changing classes, Summoners are able to learn Summon: Thunder Spirit and Summon: Fire Spirit at Level 25 and Level 30 respectively. The Spirits did similar amounts of damage, but the Thunder Spirit's attacks have a chance to Stun, while the Fire Spirit's attacks have a chance to Burn.

The other two Spirits, Ice and Dark, also had their own crowd control effects. Currently, Level 30 Summoners didn't have access to these two types of summons though,

Concealed Light listened to Ye Xiu's suggestion and concentrated on controlling only two creatures. He looked around left and right, but didn't know who to coordinate together with. Lord Grim didn't need his help and he didn't know the others. In the end, Concealed Light went to Steamed Bun Invasion and controlled both a Goblin and a Thunder Spirit to attack Steamed Bun Invasion's opponent.

He threw a Mark, wanting to hit Steamed Bun Invasion's opponent, but who would have thought that while fighting, the two would suddenly switch positions? The Mark had landed on Steamed Bun Invasion's back.

Steamed Bun Invasion had fought against numerous players in the Arena, so he knew the skills from every class and immediately recognized the Summoner's Mark. He looked back and saw Concealed Light's two summoned creatures rushing at him. He

shouted furiously: “What’s wrong with you? Is it that hard to land a skill?!”

Just before, Steamed Bun Invasion had thrown a Brick at Concealed Light to have him listen to Ye Xiu speak. Now that he’d been hit by a Mark, he thought that it was the guy trying to pay him back for the Brick.

“Move aside! You move aside!!” Concealed Light shouted. Mark had a very low cooldown. He was just about to throw another one, but Steamed Bun Invasion blocked him.

“You two form a party.” Ye Xiu sent a party invite to both of them. Not only had these two players not formed a team, they were also attacking each other!

The two joined the party. Concealed Light’s Mark could no longer attract the summoned creatures’ attacks and instead made the creatures followed behind Steamed Bun Invasion. This was one way a Summoner could have his creatures move around.

“I’ll give you one to play with!” Steamed Bun Invasion shouted. He flashed behind his opponent and used a Knee Attack on what seemed to be that player’s butt. The player stumbled towards Concealed Light.

“F\*ck!” Concealed Light yelled. Even Ye Xiu couldn’t predict what Steamed Bun Invasion would do sometimes so how was he going to be able to? The opponent pounced over. Concealed Light, once again, thought of several ways to escape, but before he could

make a decision on which to choose, his opponent had already closed in. This player was a Striker. He used a “High Kick” and sent Concealed Light flying into the air.

“Stupid!” Steamed Bun Invasion cursed as he rushed over to help him.

“I’ll do it. Keep an eye on that one, Steamed Bun.” Ye Xiu called out. Steamed Bun Invasion had a Spellblade, on that side, who was trying to escape. Ye Xiu had already anticipated that something would happen on Concealed Light’s side. If not, then how could he have known to run towards them to help?

Steamed Bun Invasion turned around and looked. Sure enough, a Spellblade was trying to run. He immediately shouted and threw a Brick at that Spellblade.

Lord Grim flashed over with a Shadow Clone Technique and quickly beat the Striker onto the ground. Concealed Light fell. Quick Recover was clearly too difficult for him so his character crashed directly to the ground.

The other opponents had already been sent into the circle. Of the 18 guild players, 16 were in the circle. There were still two left on Steamed Bun Invasion’s side.

Lord Grim flipped the Striker over and used a Blow Away attack to send them over. Steamed Bun Invasion’s Brawler didn’t have that type of skill so he had to fight with the Spellblade for a bit. In the end, Steamed Bun Invasion was the better player and the

Spellblade was sent into the circle. At this moment, the side with the greater number was trapped by the side with fewer people.

Having been beaten down to such an extent, how could these players not understand the difference in strength between the two sides? They all understood that they needed to retreat. Lonely Drink jumped out and led the way.

“6 o’clock direction. Everyone rush in that direction!!”

Lonely Drink was quite perceptive. He saw that the Brawler and Summoner’s side was the weakest link. However, he didn’t have the time to type while fighting and could only shout it out.

“How could I let you run away so easily? Six o’clock? If you say it out loud, how are you going to run? You should train your hand speed bro! If you had sent your group a message unknown to us, then we wouldn’t have had time to react! Uh oh! Maybe you’ve already done so? You say 6 o’clock on the surface, but maybe you’ve secretly messaged a different direction? Uh oh! Uh oh! Everyone, be careful!” Huang Shaotian chattered, mocking them, while warning everyone else.

The eighteen guild players heard Lonely Drink’s shout and sure enough, rushed towards the six o’clock direction.

“Uh oh! They’ve really come over here!!” Steamed Bun Invasion suddenly felt a lot of pressure: “What was your name? Whatever your name, hurry up and have your summoned creatures form a wall!”

Concealed Light summoned five creatures, but he wasn't able to control so many so the five summoned creatures formed a crooked blob.

“What are you doing! Are you trying to let the sheep out?” Steamed Bun Invasion said.

“Throw the Mark onto me!” Ye Xiu's Lord Grim yelled. The panicked Concealed Light immediately stopped trying to arrange his summoned creatures and threw a Mark at Lord Grim.

Lord Grim's Thousand Chance Umbrella was raised up and a five-pointed star magic circle was formed on the ground. This was a summoning circle. And the only Level 20 and under Summon that could be learned was a Goblin.

The summoning light glowed and then receded. A green Goblin stood in front of Lord Grim. Concealed Light's Mark flew and hit the Goblin's head.

Concealed Light's five summoned creatures immediately headed towards Lord Grim's Goblin. He then saw Lord Grim use a “Follow” skill and his Goblin ran behind him. Concealed Light's summoned creatures followed the Goblin. After a few steps, the six summoned creatures stood in an orderly line.

Concealed Light watched with wide eyes, but with his eyes, he wasn't able to see how Lord Grim was able to do this.

Afterwards, Lord Grim also threw his own Mark. The Goblin led Concealed Light's five summoned creatures and blocked the path of those eighteen guild players.

Of course, it wasn't possible to block these eighteen players with just these few summoned creatures, but it did buy them some time. They began sending attacks at those eighteen players. They were no longer trying to restrict and control them, but rather they were beginning to kill them.

Tang Rou was the quickest and most ominous. She raised her Battle Lance and slashed horizontally. Like a viper, she Double Stabbed and Bled the opponent. Sky Strike into Falling Flower, the blown away players crashed into other players. A large wound suddenly appeared on all of the eighteen players.

“Wow! This sis, how strong! Amazing! Amazing! Ghostblade, cast a.....ah? Already cast? Wow, not bad! You have good perception! Very promising. Very promising.” Huang Shaotian chattered, while his sword continued to flash. Even with three players fighting him, he was still pushing them back step by step.

Qiao Yifan had noticed Flowing Tree a long time ago. Sharp and talkative. Plus, this Blade Master was unexpectedly only Level 27.....

“This this this..... is he Huang Shao.....?” Qiao Yifan felt like as if he heard his heart jump. He was actually fighting shoulder-to-shoulder with two Gods?